As for the Xue family, even Pang Bo didn't have any regard for them, never mind the head of the Pang family.

He was going to use the same plan the Xue family had on them.

In fact, they were probably still thinking that they were making use of the Pang family.

What a bunch of idiots.

As for the Jiang family...if Jiang Ning didn't exist, the Pang family wouldn't have been worried about them.

After all, out of the four supremely powerful families, the Jiang family was the one with the least resources and the one with the weakest capabilities, so the Pang family wasn't bothered by them.

But with the addition of Jiang Ning, everything was different.

Pang Bo went into deep thought but there was no change in expression on his face.

Even though he had been slapped by Jiang Ning earlier, he didn't seem angry at all.

Those who could hide their emotions well were the scariest of all!

There were more and more people coming in.
It started getting noisy.

Pang Bo walked to the entrance to welcome every guest and seemed to be a friendly and easygoing person.

The heads of other powerful families were mostly older than Pang Bo, but they also quickly ran up to him to shake hands with him and their faces were filled with respect for him.
"Young Master Pang, it’s been hard on you!"
"Young Master Pang, you're actually receiving us at the door! You're really too kind to us!"
"Young Master Pang, you still look as good as ever!"

Many formalities were exchanged and Pang Bo patiently answered everyone and chatted with everybody, keeping up the image that everyone had of him.
"Head of the Xue family and Young Master Xue has arrived!"

The person announcing the names at the door looked up and called out loudly, as if he was trying to perform his best in front of Xue Fangyang and his son.
"Mr Xue is here!"
"Mr Xue! Young Master Xue!"
Xue Fangyang looked up and glanced at them as
he nodded calmly. That was considered a response.

He glanced at Pang Bo. "Pang Bo, you're really quite outstanding. The Pang family has taught you well.
"Uncle Xue, you're too kind," replied Pang Bo. "I'm so grateful that you could come today."

Xue Fangyang nodded.
He glanced at Xue Kai and said, "The two of you are around the same age, so you should mix around more often. Xue Kai, you have to learn from Pang Bo, understand?"
"Yes, Dad," replied Xue Kai seriously.

He turned to Pang Bo and clasped his hands together politely as he said, "Pang Bo, I'll be counting on you."
"Don't say that, we'll learn from each other."

Xue Fangyang walked in and Xue Kai's expression immediately changed.

He quietly said, "You haven't done anything in years, but now you're suddenly putting on a big show. Pang Bo, you're not a simple person at all."

Pang Bo replied, "Neither are you."
The two of them exchanged glances and had a meaningful look in their eyes.

Xue Kai didn't say anymore and walked in.
After that, more people came and filled up the venue.

Besides those entrepreneurs who were here for the actual exhibition and some small families, there were many others who had heard about how Pang Bo had other intentions behind holding this exhibition.

They knew that this exhibition was a trap.
And it was to trap Jiang Daoran.
"I wonder if Jiang Daoran dares to come."
"I don't think he'll come. Haven’t you heard? Someone wants to kill him!"
"Exactly! Look at how tight the security at this mall is!"

Some were whispering among themselves and wondered if Jiang Daoran would dare to come or not.

Someone had deliberately spread the news about how someone was going to assassinate Jiang Daoran at the exhibition.

Jiang Daoran's name tag was on the seat right in the middle and it was just next to Xue Fangyang's.

Xue Fangyang glanced expressionlessly at Jiang Daoran's name tag and scoffed quietly.

He wondered if Jiang Daoran would still come since he knew that someone wanted to kill him.

He turned to look at the seats reserved for the representatives from various businesses. The seats for Lin Group were also still empty.
"Don't tell me this father and son doesn't want to take this special chance to reunite?" Xue Fangyang laughed coldly.

Almost all the guests had arrived. Even Long Ling'er had already arrived.

She was now the head of the Long family, but she was of the same generation as Pang Bo, so she had to come to show her respect for his family.
"Uncle Jiang, please, please, please don’t come."
Long Ling'er sat down and glanced at the seat reserved for Jiang Daoran and looked worried.

It wasn't only Pang Bo who was saying that someone was going to assassinate Jiang Daoran.

Even Long Fei told her about it and had confirmed that there was an assassin who would come to assassinate Jiang Daoran.

This was clearly a trap. Would Jiang Daoran
come?
"Head of the Jiang family is here!"

Long Ling'er was just thinking about this when the voice at the entrance made her instantly turn around.

At the entrance to the venue.

Pang Bo clasped his hands and greeted Jiang Daoran politely, "Uncle Jiang, it’s been a long time. I hope you are well?"
"Pang Bo, I remember you. Not bad, not bad, you're so outstanding at such a young age. Since you've actually put an exhibition of this scale together, then I should come and show my support," said Jiang Daoran with a nonchalant smile.
"Thank you for your support, Uncle Jiang. The younger generation still needs the elders to teach and guide us in everything we do," Pang Bo smiled and stretched his arm out to show the way. "Uncle Jiang, do go in and have a seat!"

Jiang Daoran nodded and walked into the venue. Not even Jiang Hai was by his side.

He must be crazy!

Jiang Daoran had actually come without his personal bodyguard.

He must either think those were just rumors, or he thought himself invincible.

Long Ling'er's heart started pounding and couldn't figure out what was going on.

She had purposely gone to the Jiang house to warn Jiang Daoran to be careful and not to turn up if possible.

## But Jiang Daoran came anyway.

He had come and he had actually come alone. He didn't even bring Jiang Hai, his personal bodyguard who was both a highly skilled fighter and someone who never left Jiang Daoran's side. Was Jiang Daoran hoping to get killed?!

Long Ling'er quickly turned around to check the seats reserved for Lin Group, but they were still empty.

## Even Xue Fangyang was surprised.

It took him a while to fully realize what was happening. Jiang Daoran had actually come all by himself?
"Fangyang, why are you staring into space?" Jiang Daoran greeted him. "You seem shocked that I've come by myself."

[^0]Xue Fangyang was more than shocked. He didn't even expect Jiang Daoran to have the guts to turn up.

But now he had turned up, and he had even turned up alone.

Xue Fangyang...was actually a little pleasantly surprised.

But of course, he showed none of it on his face.
"I am a little shocked. Where's Jiang Hai?" asked Xue Fangyang casually. "It's rare to see you without him."
"I've arranged for him to attend to some other matters. I'm not coming to some dangerous place anyway, there's no need to be so nervous," said Jiang Daoran calmly with a smile as he sat down.

Jiang Daoran knew this brother-in-law of his well. Xue Fangyang never had any regard for him.

Even though he was now also the head of a supremely powerful family, Xue Fangyang always thought that everything the Jiang family had was given to them by the Xue family.

Xue Fangyang scoffed quietly and didn't say anymore.

He had nothing to say to Jiang Daoran.

They were seated together, but they had no other interaction besides a bit of small talk.
"Uncle Jiang," Long Ling'er came over and whispered with a face filled with worry. "Why did you come alone?"

She was already worried enough that Jiang Daoran had actually turned up. And he had actually come by himself without even bringing Jiang Hai!

That was insane!
"The invitation card only had my name on it, so of course I'll come by myself," replied Jiang Daoran with a smile. "Don't worry, it's not as scary as you think."

He then waved his hands to tell Long Ling'er not to talk anymore. The event was about to begin.

Long Ling'er wanted to say more, but since Jiang Daoran didn't want to hear her out, there was no point.

She turned towards the seats reserved for business representatives. Why wasn't anyone from Lin Group here yet?

Even the heads of supremely powerful families were already here. Weren't they a bit late?

Many people were murmuring among themselves and shaking their heads. They felt that Lin Group was being rude.
"Why, are the folks from Lin Group not coming?" Xue Fangyang peered over. "Don't tell me they've expanded so much that they don't care for
coming to this exhibition?"
His words were dripping with sarcasm.
"I think they don't dare to come," Xue Kai scoffed and replied just as sarcastically.

He remembered how Jiang Ning had treated him like trash and just threw him into the garbage dump, making him stink of garbage.

He wasn't going to take that lying down.
But Jiang Ning probably knew that he would be in deep trouble if he came, so he chose not to come.

Wasn't Jiang Ning very formidable?

Someone was coming to kill Jiang Daoran, so wasn't he worried at all?
"Representative from Lin Group is here!"

The moment that voice called out, everyone turned to look at the entrance.

The star of the night was here!
Everyone knew that the Pang family was focused on Lin Group and Jiang Daoran.

Everyone looked over at the entrance to find Li Dong standing there all by himself.

Even Pang Bo couldn't believe that Lin Group had only sent one person.

Pang Bo was more than happy that only one person from the Jiang family had turned up, because that would make it easier to carry out his plans. But he was surprised that only one person from Lin Group had turned up, and it wasn't the person he was hoping for.
"Young Master Pang, sorry for coming late. I was really busy at work," Li Dong clasped his hands together politely and smiled.
"No worries, the event hasn't started yet, so you're not late."

Pang Bo looked at Li Dong and frowned slightly.
The invitation card did only have Li Dong's name on it, but Pang Bo had reserved three seats for Lin Group. So even if Jiang Ning came along, they could even bring one more person.

But in the end, only Li Dong turned up.
Pang Bo's expression looked a little nasty now. If Jiang Ning didn't turn up, how was this show supposed to go on?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

[^1]"Lin Group has sent you here alone?" Pang Bo had to ask.
"That's right. It's enough for me to turn up alone at such events." Li Dong then smiled and continued to explain, "Young Master Pang, don't get me wrong, I don't mean anything else."
"I'm the representative that Lin Group has in the north and only my name was written on the invitation card, so of course l'd come by myself."

He then nodded, signed his name off on the guest list and walked into the venue.

Li Dong could feel everyone staring at him as he walked to his seat.

It was as if they were very surprised that he had come by himself.

It was just an exhibition and it didn't matter whether Lin Group came or not. Were they hoping for a big shot like Jiang Ning to come?

Even Li Dong didn't want to come!
Li Dong ignored all those stares and walked on confidently.

He had to represent Lin Group well and couldn't embarrass Jiang Ning!

He walked to his seat and sat down. Everyone was still looking at him.

Even Jiang Daoran was staring at Li Dong. He
 disappointment in his eyes.

Jiang Ning really didn't turn up.
He didn't care about whether Jiang Daoran was dead or alive. He wasn't bothered despite knowing that someone was out to kill Jiang Daoran.
"I'm afraid he would prefer to kill me himself," said Jiang Daoran to himself.

He took a deep breath and turned back. He stopped looking at Li Dong and didn't say anything as he quietly waited for the event to begin.
"Dad, he didn't come," Xue Kai whispered. "Do we proceed?"

Xue Fangyang frowned.
If Jiang Ning didn't come, what should he do next?

Should he really proceed with assassinating Jiang Daoran?

Xue Fangyang didn't care about whether Jiang Daoran was dead or alive. Even if Jiang Daoran fell down dead right now, he wouldn't feel anything. He might even feel very happy.

But he couldn't possibly let his younger sister suddenly become a widow either, right?

No matter how angry he was, Xue Ning was his younger sister and a member of the Xue family after all.
"We'll proceed," replied Xue Fangyang. "Even if Jiang Ning didn't turn up, I'm sure he's arranged for someone else."

He was still sure that Jiang Ning would still try to protect Jiang Daoran.

He was very sure that Jiang Ning was definitely Jiang Daoran's son. There was no mistake!

Before this, Xue Fangyang might still have some suspicions. But when he saw that Jiang Daoran had come alone, he was sure that Jiang Daoran was also hoping for Jiang Ning to turn up.
"Ladies and gentlemen," Pang Bo stood on the stage and said loudly, "I'm very happy to have everyone here to attend tonight's exhibition. It is my great honor to have all of you here!"
"The various companies invited today are all companies with influence in the north. Their products have been extremely well received in the northern market."

He continued in a loud voice, "I've called everyone together today along with their products so that we can all interact with one another. On one hand, this will help in the advancement of the north's economy, but also this will give everyone more chances to work together."

Everyone clapped loudly.
"The exhibit is behind me, and all the products are displayed here."
"Everyone can have a look and ask anything you want. I hope that through tonight's interaction and feedback, we can move towards working together to make the north a more prosperous place!"

After Pang Bo finished his speech, all the various representatives and guests from powerful families got up and walked towards the exhibit and started interacting with one another.

The venue was immediately filled with the sound of chatter.
"Uncle Jiang, aren't you going to have a look?" asked Pang Bo with a smile.

Jiang Daoran got up and had a big smile on his face. "Of course. I'm interested in a few things too. Come, let's go have a look!"

After he stood up, Xue Fangyang stood up too. He followed behind Jiang Daoran and secretly glanced at Xue Kai. Xue Kai immediately got the message.

Xue Kai walked to one side and gave a hand signal when nobody was watching.

At the same time, on the empty second story of the mall, a pair of eyes appeared from behind a pillar. They immediately became sharp and vicious.

He wore a mask over his face, but those eyes made one feel cold all over by just looking at them.

They were completely void of feeling. This man was just a killing machine.

He saw Xue Kai's hand signal and turned around to hide behind the pillar and open the briefcase he brought.

From the outside it looked like a violin case of sorts. But if anyone saw what was really inside, they would get a terrible shock.

He expertly put the weapon together and pulled a black arrow out. He fitted the arrow into the slot with a click.

After that, he peeked out to locate his target.
He lifted the crossbow in his hands slowly and aimed it at Jiang Daoran standing in front of the exhibit.

He held the crossbow with one hand and placed his other hand on the trigger. The arrow was aimed accurately at Jiang Daoran.

But suddenly...
A hand came from the back and gently patted him on the shoulder. He instantly felt all his hair stand on end.

Why was there someone here?

Wasn't the second story empty?!
Besides, he would have been sensitive enough to detect someone coming near him. Or he would have at least heard his footsteps.

But he only realized there was someone behind him after this hand landed on his shoulder!
"Is this thing fun to play with?"
He turned his head violently to meet with a curious face. "Could I play with it for a while?"
"You..."

PAK!

Before he could say anything, Jiang Ning struck him on the neck with his hand and knocked him out.

He took over the crossbow and looked down.
"Not bad, this thing would kill that old thing for sure!"

Jiang Ning ignored the assassin who had collapsed on the floor. He peered down at Jiang Daoran and scoffed quietly, "Even if you want him dead, I'm the only one allowed to kill him."

He then raised the crossbow and his stance was even more professional looking than the assassin on the floor.

He placed a finger on the trigger. He took aim and
pulled it almost instantly.

## SWOOSH!

The arrow shot out as quickly as lightning.
Jiang Daoran and many others were standing front of the exhibit and there were many who were listening to Jiang Daoran speak.

Suddenly a sound of something piercing through the air was heard, and the next thing they could hear was a bloodcurdling scream.

## "AHHH!"

The sound of the arrow piercing through flesh made everyone's hair stand on end.

Everyone paled as they turned to find that Xue Kai was lying on the floor. The arrow had gone through his thigh and pinned him to the floor, and blood was spurting everywhere.

Many ladies instantly started shrieking and screaming from fright and quickly ran aside.

The men with them were all pale. They never thought something like this would happen.

There was a sniper!
"Run! Run!"
"Someone, come and help!"

The entire venue was thrown into confusion.

Nobody expected someone to assassinate Xue Kai.

If Xue Kai hadn't suddenly moved, this arrow would have shot right through Xue Kai's chest.

Xue Fangyang's face paled. He never imagined things would turn out this way.

How did this bloody arrow end up shooting his own son?!

He looked up but didn't see anything at all. He started shouting, "There's a sniper! There's a sniper somewhere! Catch him! Catch him!!"

Xue Fangyang was going mad with anger.
Everyone was running in all directions and the place was a complete mess.

Pang Bo was equally shocked. He knew that someone was going to kill Jiang Daoran and he even knew it was the Xue family who was going to arrange for a killer. So Pang Bo had gone along with Xue Fangyang's plan in secret because he too, wanted to see Jiang Ning come out and save Jiang Daoran.

But in the end, Jiang Ning didn't turn up and Jiang Daoran was fine. The one who was nearly killed was someone from the Xue family instead!

What on earth was happening?

## "AHH!!"

Xue Kai was still lying on the floor. The arrow had gone through his thigh and pinned him to the floor, so it was difficult for him to get off the floor.

His cries were even more chilling than a ghost wailing.

Xue Fangyang was anxious and wanted to help him but he didn't know how to. He was even more worried that the assassin that he had hired would not stop until he killed Xue Kai.
"Help! Help!"
He couldn't be bothered about who the assassin was anymore. Xue Fangyang was worried that the assassin might shoot another arrow and kill his son.

But nobody cared about his pleas.
SWOOSH!
Another arrow shot through the air and pinned Xue Kai's other leg to the floor.
"AHHHH!"
Xue Kai's entire body was shaking now.
His screams of pain were so petrifying that it sent chills down everyone's spine.

Xue Fangyang heard the terrible cries of Xue Kai and felt like his own heart was going to leap out
of his mouth.

Was that killer nuts?!

His target was supposed to be Jiang Daoran!
Why was he trying to kill Xue Kai?!
"Why are you still standing there? Help him!"
Xue Fangyang was still in a daze when Jiang Daoran dashed over and used all his strength to pull at the arrows.
"Xue Kai, hang in there, I'm going to save you!"
Jiang Daoran gave a loud shout as he broke the arrow and cut his palm as a result.

## SWOOSH!

It was yet another arrow.

Xue Fangyang felt like his soul was leaving his body soon.

But this arrow didn't seem to be aimed at nothing in particular. It grazed past Jiang Daoran's shoulder, but if it was just off by a few inches, it would have shot right through Jiang Daoran's heart!

Even Xue Fangyang couldn't help but yelp.
"Watch out!"

He never expected Jiang Daoran to go all out to
save his son. Wasn't he afraid to die?

Even Xue Fangyang himself didn't have this sort of courage.
"Get him!"
"He's on the second story! Hurry up!"
"Get him!"

One of the security guards followed the arrow and immediately pointed to the second story, and everyone started making their way upstairs.
"AHHH!" Xue Kai was still screaming in pain and his face was completely pale. He was in terrible pain and his tears couldn't stop flowing.
"Uncle Daoran! Save me! Save me please!"

He didn't even bother yelling for his father to save him because the one who was trying his best to save him right now turned out to be Jiang Daoran, the uncle that he never had any regard for.
"Don't worry, I’m on it!"
Jiang Daoran used both hands to grab the other arrow and used all his strength to tug at it, but the angle was making it difficult for him to exert his force.
"Fangyang! Don’t run! Save your son!" He yelled so loudly that it echoed.

Almost everyone heard it. Xue Kai was in grave
danger and could die any moment, but Xue Fangyang was trying to escape?

That was his own son!

Instead, it was Jiang Daoran who was risking his life to save Xue Kai and had nearly been shot earlier!
"Hurry!"
"Get him!" yelled Pang Bo loudly. Things had taken a completely different turn and he didn't understand what on earth the Xue family was doing.

He was probably going to get into trouble as well.
A whole group of security guards ran up the stairs towards the second story and went according to Pang Bo's original instructions.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning stretched a hand out to slap the unconscious assassin awake.
"Hey, wakey wakey."
The assassin opened his eyes in confusion and before he could figure out what was happening, Jiang Ning passed the crossbow back to him.
"This toy of yours is not bad at all!" He got up and laughed, "Here, you can have it back."

After that, Jiang Ning became a mere shadow
and disappeared in front of the assassin.
"He's there! Catch him!"
"That's him! Surround him, don't let him get away!"
The assassin turned to see a few dozen security guards coming for him from all directions with Tasers in their hands. His eyes immediately widened and his blood started to rush.
What the hell was going on now?
"Fuck!" He climbed to his feet and started running without even taking his weapon along.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
"Get him!"
"Don't let him get away!"
The security guards were running after the killer like they had all gone crazy.

The killer's lungs were going to burst from his anger!

Didn't they agree earlier that after killing Jiang Daoran, someone would ensure an easy escape route for him? What was going on now?

And who was that person who suddenly appeared earlier and what did he do? The assassin had completely no idea.

He was going crazy.
He hadn't done anything and blacked out. By the time he woke up, he was being chased by these crazy people.

If they caught him, they'd probably beat him to death!

The assassin was going crazy as he continued to run for his life. He had already cursed Xue Fangyang and his son several times over in his heart.

This deal was going to cost him his own life as well.

SWOOSH!

He ran quickly through the mall and followed the original escape route that was planned for him. The men behind him were supposed to just pretend to chase after him but would eventually let him go.

But right now, all the security guards were still running after him with a ferocious look on their faces! They looked ready to kill him right now!
"Fuck you, Xue Fangyang!" cursed the killer. He had no choice but to run like the wind, and he finally managed to shake off the security guards.

Meanwhile.
The venue slowly calmed down as a huge number of security guards flooded the place.
"Call the ambulance! Call an ambulance now!" shouted Xue Fangyang loudly.

Xue Kai was still lying on the floor. He was no longer attached to the floor, but the arrows were still pierced through his legs. Nobody dared to pull them out.

They couldn't pull them out either.
Jiang Daoran used one hand to support Xue Kai and used another hand to try to stop the bleeding, but fresh blood continued to flow through his fingers.
"Hang in there, once the doctor arrives, you'll be fine."

Xue Kai's lips were trembling and his face was pale. His bloodshot eyes were filled with tears.

He was in deep pain but he still clenched his teeth and said, "Un-uncle Daoran...th-thank..."
"Don't speak anymore," Jiang Daoran shook his head. "Stay awake, the ambulance will be here soon!"

Xue Kai nodded and didn't say anymore.
He clearly remembered that when he felt he was about to die, even his own father wanted to run for it while Jiang Daoran continued to stand in front of him.

That arrow nearly killed Jiang Daoran!
Wasn't he afraid of dying?
Didn't Jiang Daoran know that he never treated him as an uncle or an elder?

Didn't Jiang Daoran know that he never had any regard for the Jiang family?

Why did Jiang Daoran want to save him?
Xue Kai really didn't understand. Shouldn't Jiang Daoran want him dead?

The sirens of the ambulance could be heard. An ambulance was here!
"Hurry!! Save my son! Hurry!" Xue Fangyang's voice resounded like thunder. "Save my son!"

Xue Fangyang's face was ashen when he saw the huge amount of blood on the floor. He never thought something like this would happen. This wasn't what he expected at all.

The medics immediately rushed in with a stretcher and carefully carried Xue Kai onto it.
"Ah!"

The movement agitated Xue Kai's wounds and he yelped in pain, then lost consciousness.
"Xue Kai!" Xue Fangyang's face was drained of color. "Save him! Save him!"
"If anything happens to my son, l'll kill all of you!"
He was really going crazy from his anxiety.
"Fangyang!" Jiang Daoran held onto him. "Don't be a nuisance to the doctors! Calm down!"
"How do you expect me to be calm? That's my son! If he dies, I'm going to make sure everyone dies with him!"
"Xue Fangyang!" Jiang Daoran bellowed. "Pull yourself together!"

His voice was so loud that Xue Fangyang shuddered and instantly calmed down. He stared at Jiang Daoran in a daze, and looked at this man who had just risked his life to save Xue Kai.
"The most important thing now is to make sure Xue Kai's legs are fine! As for who's behind this, we'll investigate it later!" Jiang Daoran didn't waste anymore time and helped the medics to get Xue Kai into the ambulance and left for the hospital.

Xue Fangyang felt his chest heave. The person behind this?

He was the one who hired that killer! He was supposed to kill Jiang Daoran! How did he end up trying to kill Xue Kai and even himself?

Instead, it was Jiang Daoran who saved them.
What on earth was going on?!
"Uncle Xue, don't worry, I'll investigate this matter carefully and be accountable to Xue Kai!" Pang Bo walked over and his expression was grim.

Such an incident made him furious too.
Everything had already been set in place and they were just waiting to catch Jiang Ning. Nobody expected things to turn out like this.

It was one thing for the killer to aim for someone else besides Jiang Daoran. How did the target become Xue Kai and Xue Fangyang?

He couldn't understand how any of this happened.
"Be accountable?"
Xue Fangyang stared at Pang Bo and his
expression darkened.
"Young Master Pang, he’s gotten away!"
Before Xue Fangyang could say anything, the head of security came running over and was panting as he said, "That assassin sensed us chasing after him and had an escape route all planned out ahead of time, so our men...didn't manage to nab him."

## PAK!

Pang Bo slapped him across the face. "Useless piece of trash!"
"You useless thing!" He shouted loudly. "So many of you can't catch one killer? Why do I even pay you?!"

The head of security lowered his head and didn't dare to say anything as his face reddened.

Pang Bo was the one who purposely left a gap for the killer to escape in the first place.

He had followed Pang Bo's instructions but now he got slapped by Pang Bo for it. Of course he was angry.
"Chase after him! Make sure you get him!"
"Xue Kai met with this accident at an exhibition organized by my family, so the Pang family is responsible! We must..."
"Enough!" Xue Fangyang yelled loudly and cut

Pang Bo off.
His expression was dark as he glared at Pang Bo. He didn't bother hiding the fury in his eyes.
"You don't have to act anymore!"
Pang Bo's expression instantly changed.

The thing he was most worried about was happening.
"Did you think I couldn't tell?" Xue Fangyang said coldly, "There are so many security guards here and there are almost no blind corners in this mall. So how did the killer get in?"

The Xue family and the Pang family had coordinated their efforts without actually saying anything to each other at all. Xue Fangyang had just leaked the news that someone was going to kill Jiang Daoran, and Pang Bo had the route all planned out.

Even the escape route had been planned out beforehand.

But now, Xue Fangyang suspected that Pang Bo had bribed the killer!

So the killer was going to take money from him and kill himself and his son!

Otherwise, why would Pang Bo's men allow that killer to get away even though Xue Kai getting injured was clearly not part of the plan?

The only explanation was that Pang Bo had done this on purpose.

He had purposely allowed that killer to get away!
"You had placed your security guards such that it looked like they had sealed off every exit but the killer still managed to get away. Did you think I'm stupid or something?!" Xue Fangyang was furious. "Pang Bo, Pang Bo, I really underestimated you."
"Are you very disappointed that you didn't manage to kill me and my son?"
"Isn't the Pang family terribly disappointed?!"
Pang Bo trembled all over.

If Xue Fangyang thought that way, then he was in trouble.
"Uncle Xue, that's not what happened, you're mistaken. How could I possibly..."
"Don't call me uncle! We're not that close!" Xue Fangyang scoffed and waved his hand as he said, "I'll make sure the Pang family pays for this!"

[^2]Xue Fangyang turned and left and didn't care for Pang Bo's explanation.

Pang Bo paled as he watched Xue Fangyang walk away.

He was in trouble.
If the Xue family felt that the Pang family had done this, then the two families were going to be at loggerheads.

He didn't really care too much about the relationship between the two families per se.

All the supremely powerful families were at competition with one another in the first place. In fact, they could all become bitter enemies and make sure they fought till only one of them was left standing.

But right now, Pang Bo was hoping to get the Xue family on his side, trap the Long family and then attack the Jiang family together!

He was going to attack them all at once.
He had set this up so as to kick the Jiang family out since they were a potential threat to him.

He didn't care how Jiang Ning was related to the Jiang family. He just wanted to use the current situation to kick them both out and wipe out their future generation if possible.

But before he could set up this entire trap properly, it had fallen apart by itself.

On top of that, the Xue family had started to suspect that the Pang family had planned for a killer to kill Xue Kai.

That was the son that Xue Fangyang had groomed to become the next head of the Xue family.

The Pang family trying to assassinate the future head of the Xue family was big news!
"What the heck is going on?" Pang Bo yelled angrily. "How did you let him get away?!"

The head of security had a nasty expression on his face.

Pang Bo was the one who told them to leave a gap for the killer to escape, and now he was asking them?
"Young Master Pang, weren't you the one who said..."
"What did I say?!" Pang Bo didn't care about looking prim and proper anymore. His expression was threatening as he yelled, "I don't care what you do, you must catch that guy! What about the closed circuit cameras? Can't you check the cameras and catch him?!"
"In accordance with your instructions, that position on the second story is a blind spot and we shut off the cameras there too."

Pang Bo nearly puked blood from his fury. He nearly fainted.

He felt like he had dug his own grave.
He didn't know what to say.
The head of security was still standing there and waiting for Pang Bo's instructions.
"Why are you still standing here? Go and nab that guy now!" yelled Pang Bo loudly.

Things had really gotten complicated. He hoped that nothing bad happened to Xue Kai, otherwise Xue Fangyang was definitely going to direct his fury onto Pang Bo.

The Pang family wasn't afraid of an attack from the Xue family, but clashing with them wasn't something the Pang family wanted to do right now. In fact, this could possibly push them to work with the Jiang family instead.

That would make things even more complicated.

Pang Bo frowned and couldn't understand where everything had gone wrong.

He had planned everything so perfectly.
And even if Jiang Ning didn't appear, he didn't care. He still had a way to achieve his aim.

But now, everything was a mess.
The event couldn't continue any longer and everyone had left. Nobody dared to stay any longer in such a dangerous place.

Pang Bo's mood was terrible now.
If Jiang Ning hadn't appeared, it should have been easier to control the situation. So how...

His eyes suddenly widened.
"Jiang Ning?"
Jiang Ning didn't appear in front of them. But what if he appeared in secret?

This matter might have something to do with Jiang Ning!

He turned around and tried to look for someone from Lin Group. But all of them had left and Li Dong was nowhere to be found.
"Men!" Pang Bo called out.
A few men quickly ran over to him.
"Go to Lin Group's branch office right now and see if Jiang Ning is in or not. Go!"
"Yes, Young Master Pang!"
His men quickly left without delay.
"Jiang Ning...I don’t think you're capable of this! It's impossible!"

Pang Bo remembered the slap that Jiang Ning gave him. He was going to return that one day.

He was very good at holding his emotions in. He knew that the key to surviving these days wasn't about who was more fierce or domineering, but who could outlive the rest. He was going to win this competition.

So even though Jiang Ning had slapped him, he would just pretend that it didn't happen. He would just bide his time and retaliate when he got the chance.

In no time.
Pang Bo's men reached Lin Group's branch office.
They were so fast that they reached even before Li Dong did.

They didn't hesitate at all and dashed in. They saw Jiang Ning seated on the sofa in the main hall and there were several empty packets of tidbits on the table.

There were at least five or six cigarettes in the ashtray and they had all been extinguished with water already.

Jiang Ning looked up and narrowed his eyes.
"Who are you? What are you doing here?"
"We're...we're looking for Mr Li. Is he in?"
"Nope."

Jiang Ning didn't look at them anymore. He picked up another bag of potato chips and continued eating. He couldn't be bothered with them at all.

They exchanged a knowing look and went out.
From the looks of it, Jiang Ning had been in the office all this while. He couldn't have gone to the exhibition venue and made it back in time to set up everything in the office.

Jiang Ning watched the men leave before putting the chips in his hands down. He had a cheeky smile on his lips.
"Are they nice to eat?" He laughed.
Brother Gou peeked out from behind the sofa and shook his head. His throat was all dry.
"They're nice to eat, but could you at least give me a bottle of water? My throat is all dry."

Brother Gou had eaten a few bags of chips in one minute. His lips were still covered with crumbs and his throat was filled with chips. Even talking was painful.

He ran into the pantry and gulped a glass of water down. If he didn't drink water now, his throat was going to burn.
"Big Boss, that Pang Bo can really hold it in." Brother Gou felt alive again after he gulped a few large mouthfuls of water. "You slapped him and he actually didn't retaliate."

Brother Gou had seen his fair share of rich men's sons from all these powerful families of the north.

All of them were arrogant and snobbish, and none of them had any regard for others at all. But Pang Bo seemed different from them. He was much more sinister and scheming than them.
"He just doesn't dare to," replied Jiang Ning directly. "If his fists were stronger than mine, did you think he would still hold anything in?"

Jiang Ning's face was filled with contempt.
He had seen people like Pang Bo before. Basically he was the type who bullied those weaker than him but feared those stronger than him.

Someone else might have been crushed to death by now, but Pang Bo didn't dare to attack Jiang Ning only because he wasn't sure of how powerful Jiang Ning could be. He didn't want to end up dying before taking Jiang Ning down.
"He was probably the one who sent those men, right?" asked Brother Gou. "Should I keep them here?"
"Whatever for?" Jiang Ning rolled his eyes at Brother Gou. How was it that this fellow still refused to use his brains after following him for so long?

He had purposely done this in order to ruin Pang Bo's plan. He had even included the Xue family into this mess, so now Jiang Ning was just going to wait and watch the show.

As for what the Pang family was really capable of and whether His Lordship was really from the Pang family or not, that would depend on how hard the Xue family pressurized them!
"The Pang family has indeed hidden themselves very well. They might very well be the biggest fish in the north," Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes. He hissed coldly, "But even if they're the largest fish, they're still just a fish!"

He wondered if he should steam this fish or barbecue it. Or perhaps he should just swallow it raw!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

At the hospital.
The hospital director called on the best specialist to come and operate on Xue Kai immediately.

If Xue Kai's legs didn't get well, he could forget about being the hospital director.

Outside the operating theatre.
Xue Fangyang kept pacing the corridor. He was both anxious and angry.

He wished he could burn the killer alive, but till now, Pang Bo still hadn't found him.

Did Pang Bo think he couldn't tell?
"Don't worry, Xue Kai will be fine," said Jiang Daoran when he noticed that Xue Fangyang was very anxious. "I've taken a look, his bones are hurt but the wound is clean, so as long as nothing goes wrong during the surgery, he'll be fine."

Even though he didn't manage to grasp the high level medical techniques of the Jiang family, he knew a few things himself.

He was even better than some of those so called specialists.

Xue Fangyang stopped walking and turned to look at Jiang Daoran. He had mixed feelings in his heart.

The person in front of him was the one he wanted to kill. In fact, he was the one who hired a killer in
order to assassinate Jiang Daoran and force Jiang Ning to come out and prove that they were father and son.

In the end?
After making such a grand plan, he nearly killed his own son.

If he still didn't connect this problem to the Pang family, then he was too stupid to be the head of the Xue family.

Xue Fangyang just nodded. He didn't know what else to say to Jiang Daoran.

The two of them were brothers-in-law, but they never talked to one another for all these years.

Xue Fangyang looked down on Jiang Daoran and even looked down on the Jiang family.

But today, if Jiang Daoran hadn't helped, Xue Kai would have died and perhaps he himself might have died too.

Owing Jiang Daoran such a huge favor made Xue Fangyang feel a little uncomfortable.
"Fangyang!" Xue Ning came running over and worry was written all over her face.
"How's Xue Kai?"

She had rushed over the minute she heard the news.
"He's still in the operating theatre."
Xue Fangyang glanced a little unnaturally at Xue Ning. He was still angry with this younger sister of his.

He was still angry that she married Jiang Daoran and took a large portion of the Xue family's assets with her.
"Don’t worry, he'll be fine," Jiang Daoran consoled Xue Ning.
"That's good, that's good," Xue Ning patted her chest. She had been so scared.

She heard that something terrible happened at the exhibition. Xue Kai had nearly been killed and even Jiang Daoran had been in great danger. Xue Ning instantly fainted when she heard this.

After regaining consciousness, she rushed to the hospital, afraid that something awful might have happened.

But after she saw that Jiang Daoran was fine and Xue Kai's life wasn't in danger anymore, she was relieved.
"He'll be fine? He'd better be fine!" scoffed Xue Fangyang. "Don't say nice things to sound nice now, wait till the doctor comes out!"

Xue Ning frowned slightly.
She had heard all about how Jiang Daoran had risked his life to save Xue Kai. What sort of
attitude was Xue Fangyang displaying now?
How could he still be shouting at Jiang Daoran?
They were both heads of supremely powerful families and were equal in every way. How could Xue Fangyang speak to him like this?

She was about to argue when Jiang Daoran waved his hands.
"Since you're both here, I'll take my leave first. Let me know when the doctor comes out," he said to Xue Ning. He then left without saying anything to Xue Fangyang.

Nobody wanted to get yelled at for nothing.
Xue Ning became unhappy as she watched Jiang Daoran walk away.
"Fangyang, you've gone too far!" she said angrily. "If Daoran hadn't helped today, what do you think would have happened to Xue Kai?"
"How could you talk to him like that? Did you think Daoran really owes you something?"

She was going to defend her man, even if the person she was fighting against was her own elder brother.

Xue Ning had been enduring this attitude since she married Jiang Daoran. Xue Fangyang had always been so sarcastic and was constantly mocking Jiang Daoran.

He even treated Jiang Daoran like he was below him, but Jiang Daoran never complained or argued.

Why should she allow that?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!
"You mean he doesn't owe me anything?" Xue Fangyang retorted angrily when he heard Xue Ning argue with him. "He doesn't owe the Xue family anything?"
"Xue Ning, when did you even dare to shout at me like this? Do you still regard me as your older brother or not?!"

He raised his voice, "If you didn't marry him and take so much of the family's assets with you, did you think the Jiang family would be what they are today?"

Xue Fangyang's face was filled with disdain.
All the apologetic feelings he had towards Jiang Daoran earlier had all dissipated.
"The Jiang family would just be another family of doctors doing nothing else but seeing patients day in and day out!"

Xue Ning was so angry that she started trembling.
She pointed a finger at Xue Fangyang and scoffed, "Dad agreed to this marriage back then. Why didn't you raise any objection back then? Why are you talking about it only now?"

Xue Fangyang didn't answer her.
Back then, he didn't have the right to say anything at all. Their father was the head of the Xue family back then. He was an overbearing and vicious man who did not allow anyone to go against him. So how was he supposed to raise any objections?
"And do you know why Dad would actually agree to let me marry a man who was already married?" Xue Ning laughed coldly. She saw that Xue Fangyang couldn't answer her, so she walked over and looked him straight in the eye. "Yes, it's true that I like Jiang Daoran. And I still like him to this day and I insist on marrying him. I don't care if he's been married before or if he has children or even if he's an 80 year old man. As long as he's still alive and he wants me, I'll marry him!"

Xue Fangyang was so furious when he heard these words.

How could Xue Ning actually say something so shameless?

What an embarrassment to the Xue family!
How unbecoming!
"How could you say such shameless things?!" Xue Fangyang's voice was even louder than before. "How could you say something like that at your age?! You...you're such an embarrassment to the Xue family!"

Xue Ning scoffed. Her voice sounded like she was mocking him.
"Exactly. It's so embarrassing, so why did Dad still agree to it anyway?"

Xue Fangyang was stunned. He had no idea.
He was only allowed to hear the decision, but he had no idea what the rationale was.
"If we didn't owe the Jiang family a favor for saving your life, Dad would never have agreed to this," said Xue Ning. "Someone poisoned you and you nearly died. If Daoran's father hadn't put in his best and used his life to save you, did you think you would still be standing here and yelling at me now?"

Xue Fangyang froze.
"What did you say?"
He was the cause of this?
He only remembered that he had gone through a terrible illness when he was a child and nearly died from it. He didn't know that he had been poisoned and nearly died on the spot.
"The Xue family and the Jiang family have always been on friendly terms. The Jiang family's medical practice saved so many members of the Xue family. Dad wanted to return this favor, and that's why he was willing to let me marry Daoran. And now you think I'm being shameless?" Xue Ning nodded. "Yes yes, I'm so shameless. He doesn't like me at all and I still insisted on marrying him. You want to laugh at me for that, don't you?"
"Go ahead and mock me! You're that type of person who only remembers the bad things and never the good things about others anyway!"

Xue Ning couldn't be bothered with him anymore and walked off.

Xue Fangyang was still rooted to the spot.
It was because of him?
His father had agreed to let Xue Ning marry into the Jiang family because they saved his life?

So all the assets that were given to the Jiang family was to return a favor. To return the favor of saving his own life.

None of those assets would be worth more than his own life!

CREAAK.

He was about to run after Xue Ning to clarify this matter but the door of the operating theatre suddenly opened.

The doctor pushed Xue Kai out. His face was pale, but he looked quite calm, so his injuries were probably going to be alright.
"Where's Uncle Daoran?" asked Xue Kai softly. "I want to thank him in person for saving me."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Xue Fangyang was stunned for a moment.
His son wanted to thank Jiang Daoran in person?
Xue Fangyang wasn't sure if he could humble himself enough to do that.

He had just shouted at Jiang Daoran even though he had saved his son, then Xue Ning had scolded him earlier because he owed the Jiang family and not the other way round. It turned out that Jiang Daoran's father had used his life in exchange for his own.

Both Xue Fangyang and his son owed their lives to the Jiang family, but Xue Fangyang had actually repaid them with evil.

Xue Fangyang's face started to redden. He was beginning to feel ashamed of himself.
"What's there to thank him about?!" he scoffed. His gaze was so ferocious that he looked like he was going to blow his top, and Xue Kai looked away.
"He's your uncle, so isn't it only right of him to save you?!"

Xue Kai froze for a moment when he heard this.
Xue Fangyang had never acknowledged Jiang Daoran as the husband of his sister and never saw him as a son-in-law of the Xue family.

But now he had actually said that Jiang Daoran was his uncle?
"Enough, don't speak anymore, rest well."

Xue Fangyang didn't say anymore. Xue Kai was warded and he arranged for a dozen highly skilled men to protect Xue Kai while he left the hospital.

He was going to get to the bottom of this. What on earth happened with that assassin?

Did the Pang family buy him out? Or was this an accident?

Even if it was an accident, he was still going to kill that assassin for nearly killing him and his son!

Xue Fangyang called three grandmaster level fighters to his home.
"I need to hunt an assassin down. It shouldn't be a problem for the three of you, right?"
"Yes, Master!"
"Make sure you find that assassin and capture him alive. Understand?" shouted Xue Fangyang.

The three of them immediately disappeared.
He narrowed his eyes. A light seemed to flicker deep within his eyes.
"The Pang family had better not be behind this. Otherwise, don't blame me for getting nasty!"

At the same time.

At the Pang house.

Compared to the opulent and luxurious looking Long house and Xue house, the Pang house was fairly quaint and looked like it had weathered many years, so it had a different air around it.

Out of the four supremely powerful families, the Pang family had been around for the longest time. They had existed for more than 200 years now.

Even though so many years had passed and the family had changed heads a few times, the Pang family was still able to remain as one of the supremely powerful families.

And even though the north was a mess, the Pang family was still powerful and continued to lie low.

The head of the Pang family, Pang Feiyan, always stayed in the house and barely went out. His younger brother, Pang Feihang, handled everything together with Pang Bo.

There were rumors that Pang Feiyan had already passed away, but the Pang family was afraid that it would affect the Pang family's prestige and didn't dare to announce it.

In the main hall of the Pang house.
Pang Feihang stood in the middle with his hands behind his back. His expression was stern.
"You've really messed up this time!" he shouted fiercely. "You've fallen for someone else's ploy by doing this, can't you see it?"

Pang Bo's expression was fairly nasty.

## N'

He was the most outstanding one among his generation and was the future pillar of the Pang family. But now he dared not argue when he was being scolded by his second uncle, Pang Feihang.
"Did you think you could make use of Jiang Ning to tear the Xue family and Jiang family apart? What were you even thinking about?"
"The two families aren't close in the first place. As long as you don't touch them, they'd never work together. And now?"
"You've given Jiang Ning a chance and helped him to find a way to break through! You're so stupid!"

Pang Feihang continued to shout and his face was filled with fury.

Pang Feihang was now in charge of every matter in the household. The development and future of the Pang family was also his responsibility.

He never imagined that Pang Bo would commit such a mistake.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
"Pang Bo, you weren't like this before. Why were you so muddleheaded this time?"

Pang Bo was a little indignant.
"Uncle Feihang, how are you so sure that Jiang Ning was behind this?"

Pang Feihang narrowed his eyes and didn't explain anything. His expression darkened.
"Are you questioning me?"

Pang Bo shook his head. "I just want to clarify things. Even if my dad were the one saying this, I would still raise this question."
"Tsk!" Pang Feihang laughed coldly. "If your dad were here, you would be dead by now!"

His icy voice made Pang Bo tremble.
His throat suddenly went dry and he didn't dare to argue anymore.
"Enough of your nonsense. Quickly send someone out to hunt down that assassin. You must bring him back!"
"Uncle Feihang..."
"The Pang family is not ready yet. If your dad's plans are ruined in your hands, you're definitely dead meat!"

Even though Pang Bo was set to be the next head of the family, he would not be spared if he made
such a mistake.

Pang Bo stiffened up and he clenched his teeth. "Got it!"

He didn't dare to say anything.

So what if he was supposed to be the future head of the Pang family?

Over the past years, the so called future head of the family had changed so many times.

Even Pang Bo didn't know how many there were before himself.

There was no real head of the family in the Pang family at all. Even Pang Feihang didn't always have the authority to make a decision on everything in the family either.

When Pang Feihang watched Pang Bo run out a little frantically, he shook his head and looked fairly disappointed.
"Looks like we'll have to bring the plan forward."
He was a little frustrated. They weren't ready yet. It was way too early.

He took a deep breath and didn't say anything. He went further into the house, went down several corridors and reached deep into the backyard.

Pang Feihang went through three doors before entering an underground passageway. He followed the winding tunnel for five whole
minutes before the place started to look brighter.
This empty cave was hidden deep at the back of the Pang house.

There was absolutely nothing here except one man seated in the middle of the floor. He was like a piece of dried wood - he didn't move and you could barely even hear or see him breathe.

There were punch marks on the stone walls around him.

There were also several cracks on the wall, as well as traces of dried blood. It looked terrifying.
"Feiyan," greeted Pang Feihang as he clasped his hands together politely.

The man seated on the floor didn't say anything.
"I'm afraid we might have to bring the plan forward."

The man on the floor slowly opened his eyes. His deep gaze glanced at Pang Feihang and he felt his heart start to pound wildly.
"Why."
His voice was hoarse and low.
"I'm afraid the situation is going to change and we'll be facing a huge threat. The Pang family might not be able to hide anymore," explained Pang Feihang. "So we have to bring it forward."

The man on the floor didn't say anything and shut his eyes again.

Pang Feihang bowed slightly and didn't dare to say more.

He didn't know what decision his older brother would make. He had no say in this matter.
"Watch and wait."

After a long time, he finally uttered these words.

It wasn't time to take action yet, and nobody expected things to turn out this way. Pang Feihang suddenly felt an urge to just kill Pang Bo right now.

This idiot didn't do things properly and left a mess behind!
"Got it!"

Pang Feihang didn't dare to disrupt his brother further and quietly left.

Just after he left, the man sitting on the floor opened his eyes again. His gaze was as sharp as a knife!

## B0000M!

He delivered a punch so violently that the air around him exploded and crackled fiercely.

He looked at his own fist and the gleam in his eyes grew brighter.
"It's still a little lacking."
He had hidden himself from the public eye all these years and concentrated on developing his boxing technique.

But after so many years, he still felt like there was something missing.
"A bunch of useless idiots!" cursed Pang Feiyan.
He wanted his family to stall time for him because he didn't want to reveal himself too early.

Their plan was to redirect everyone's attention onto the other supremely powerful families. It didn't matter who got the spotlight as long as the Pang family was never mentioned.

It didn't matter as long as Pang Feiyan didn't have to appear in public.

He just needed another year. Just one more year.
But now?
It might be hard for him to continue hiding.
"They had better fight for more time," Pang Feiyan looked at his fists and his darkened eyes gleamed brightly. "If they can't..."

A figure appeared in his mind and made him look extremely wary.

Even though Pang Feiyan had grown in skill and had made many preparations, he was still not confident enough.

Pang Feiyan sorted himself out quickly and went back to his previous state of mind as if nothing had happened.

Meanwhile.

Pang Bo didn't dare to make another mistake.
This wasn't just because he wanted to eventually become the head of the Pang family, but more to preserve his own life.
"Hurry up!"
"Hurry up and find that assassin!" he shouted loudly. "I don't care how much it costs! Track him down, understand?!"
"Yes, Young Master Pang!"
A few dozen men immediately went separate ways to hunt the killer down.

Pang Bo's expression was grim.
He knew that he had screwed up.
But he still couldn't understand where it had all gone wrong. How did he end up leaving a loophole for Jiang Ning to take advantage of?

He didn't even know how Jiang Ning did it at all. He didn't even appear, but he had taken over Pang

Bo's plans for the exhibition.
This was the first time Pang Bo felt that his intelligence and schemes were a joke in front of Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning had already foreseen everything that Pang Bo would do, while Pang Bo had never thought of anything that Jiang Ning would do. And Pang Bo was still completely confused.

Where did it all go wrong?
"I have to find that assassin." It was not the time to think about these things. Pang Bo's most pressing matter right now was to track that assassin down. "Otherwise I'm dead meat!"

It wasn't easy to survive in the Pang family.
Both the Pang family and the Xue family were looking for that killer. The Jiang family was the most relaxed out of all of them.

Jiang Daoran wasn't bothered by any of these things.

When he returned to the house, Jiang Hai was already jumping about from his anxiety.

Long Ling'er had specially come to warn Jiang Daoran about going to that exhibition because she heard that someone was going to kill him, but Jiang Daoran insisted on going anyway.

If Jiang Hai went along, at least he could protect Jiang Daoran or even die in his place.

But Jiang Daoran refused to let Jiang Hai follow him and insisted on going by himself.

Jiang Hai was so scared he felt his soul almost leave him, but he had no choice but to listen to his master's instructions.

Jiang Hai was relieved when he saw Jiang Daoran return safely, but he was still a little jittery.
"Master, please please I beg you, don't do this again!" said Jiang Hai. "I heard about what happened at the exhibition, that was really dangerous!"

An arrow nearly cost Jiang Daoran his life. That was definitely dangerous!

But Jiang Daoran just laughed and seemed to be in an excellent mood.
"It wasn’t really dangerous."

[^3]Jiang Daoran's face was all relaxed as if he hadn't just gone through a harrowing experience.

He looked so calm, Jiang Hai even suspected that Jiang Daoran had actually wanted to die.
"What do you mean by it wasn't dangerous?! If that arrow had missed by just one inch, even Young Master wouldn't be able to save you if he was there..." Jiang Hai started shouting at first, but suddenly stopped himself at the end.

Of course he knew that Jiang Ning didn't attend the event.

Someone was out to kill Jiang Daoran but Jiang Ning didn't go and didn't seem to care if Jiang Daoran lived or died. So Jiang Daoran should have felt really upset. Why was he still so relaxed now?

Jiang Hai knew him well after being by his side for so many years.

He suddenly had a thought. "Young Master was there?"
"That's right," Jiang Daoran nodded.
He pointed at his heart and said, "This arrow was shot by him!"

## WOONG.

Jiang Hai felt like something just struck his head.

The assassin was Jiang Ning?

## What?!

It was Jiang Ning who wanted to kill Jiang Daoran?!

Impossible!
Jiang Hai immediately tossed that thought out. If Jiang Ning really wanted to kill Jiang Daoran, there was no way Jiang Daoran would still be standing here in one piece.

Jiang Ning was definitely capable of aiming that arrow accurately through Jiang Daoran's head.

Jiang Hai's heart suddenly started pounding wildly. He swallowed several times and stared at Jiang Daoran in disbelief.
"Master, did you patch things up with Young Master?"

This was too much of a coincidence.
Jiang Daoran had insisted on going alone, while Jiang Ning had secretly replaced the assassin and ruined the Pang family's plans. The entire situation had been flipped all of a sudden.

Jiang Daoran shook his head. "Is that possible?"
Patch up?
It was already not bad that Jiang Ning hadn't killed him.

But Jiang Daoran was still in an excellent mood.

Both father and son had thought of the same thing and had actually coordinated their efforts without seeing each other or saying anything to one another.

This was a really incredible coordination effort!
Others might not have gotten such a good effect even with a plan.

Jiang Hai shut up.
He felt like his brain wasn't enough to figure this out anymore.

He couldn't understand what was going on at all. Jiang Ning's arrow didn't kill Jiang Daoran, but it had made the Pang family an enemy of the Xue family.

That was as good as getting the Xue family to stand on the Jiang family's side, and the Pang family was going to be everyone's target now.

Wasn't Pang Bo the one who organized the event?
Was he one of Jiang Ning's?
That was even more impossible...
"Don't think about it anymore, otherwise your brain might die," said Jiang Daoran with a relaxed face. "You'd never be able to guess what that punk is thinking about."
"Nobody can."

Jiang Daoran went back to his study, but his footsteps were clearly much lighter than before.

Meanwhile!
The assassin was in the worst possible scenario now.
"This bloody motherfucking Xue family! How dare they set up a trap for me like this and still chase me down?!"

He was perspiring profusely and his legs were about to break from running so much. He never thought an assassin like him would be hunted down so fiercely by a supremely powerful family.

Swoosh...

He didn't have time to think about this anymore and ran like crazy. As long as he could get out of the north, he'd survive.

Unbeknownst to him, there was a figure not too far from him who seemed to be moving at a leisurely pace but always managed to keep a safe distance from the assassin.
"I wonder if you can endure suddenly becoming the focus of everyone's attention."

Jiang Ning kept an eye on that assassin and suddenly accelerated.
$\square$
He moved like the wind!

A wind that felt murderous!

Even though Jiang Ning was a distance away from him, the assassin could feel a cold air coming towards him from the back.

He spun around violently and saw Jiang Ning's face. Was this the guy who borrowed the crossbow from him and landed him in this predicament?

But when he felt the surge of murderous air from Jiang Ning, his expression changed drastically.

He didn't dare to stop nor even slow down. He immediately picked up speed and ran for it.

Jiang Ning was here to kill him!
He was here to silence him!

What on earth was going on?!
All he did was to take up a job to earn easy money. He didn't expect to offend anyone so frightening.

Jiang Ning's speed was so fast and his presence was so oppressive. The assassin was both nervous and panicky now.

But he didn't realize that Jiang Ning wasn't catching up with him. Instead, Jiang Ning was forcing him towards a certain direction...
"Arghhh! Who the hell are you?!"
"Who the hell are you?!" the assassin yelled out. "Stop following me! Stop following me!!"

He was really on the verge of a nervous breakdown.

No matter how well trained he was for dangerous situations, it wasn't easy to keep calm after so many waves of people had come running after him.

Jiang Ning was neither near enough to catch him nor far enough for him to ditch, and it was really driving the assassin nuts.

It was as if Jiang Ning was pressing on his nerve and he might just go berserk anytime.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything and continued to give chase. The murderous air emanating from Jiang Ning continued to become more and more threatening and the assassin was in a frenzy now. He was running frantically like a fly with no particular aim or direction.

SWOOSH!
SWOOSH!
SWOOSH!
Three figures suddenly appeared in front of the assassin and blocked his way.
"Who...who the hell are you?!" the assassin roared
angrily. "Get lost! Get out of my way!"
"Finally found you."
The three men stared at the assassin and scoffed coldly.

It hadn't been easy to track this assassin down, but now he had suddenly appeared right in front of them. They weren't going to let this opportunity slip by them.

The assassin was really going to break down. These three men were clearly no ordinary fighters.

And the guy behind him...
He turned to look to find that...there wasn't a single soul behind him!

Where was that guy just now?
Where did he go?
"You're coming with us!"
The three men didn't give him a chance to react and surrounded him. They weren't letting him escape.

Their strong presence threw the assassin into despair.

He gave a loud shout and turned to escape. If he landed in these men's hands, he was dead meat for sure.

The three of them ran after him and were gaining speed on him. The assassin didn't even turn his head back. He really hated the Xue family to the core right now!

Swoosh...

Suddenly, a masked figure dashed out from the side. He couldn't tell who it was but he moved as fast as lightning!

The assassin didn't have time to react at all. A punch sent him flying and he crashed on the ground. His head tilted to the side and died.

The three men from the Xue family paled.
"Who is it?!"

Xue Fangyang had instructed them to bring the assassin back alive. Why did an additional person appear out of nowhere?

But that person ignored them and disappeared into the distance.
"He's dead!" one of them shouted angrily after checking the assassin's pulse. "That asshole! Chase after him!"

If the most important witness was dead, Xue Fangyang would kill them!

The three of them immediately gave chase, but in just a blink of an eye, they couldn't find the man they saw earlier.

Just when they started cursing away, they noticed a few shadows in the distance. Their expressions became even nastier now.

## "Men from the Pang family?"

This was too much of a coincidence, wasn't it?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Why were men from the Pang family here?
One of them looked like he was wearing the same thing as the man who killed the assassin earlier too.
"So it’s the Pang family!"
The three of them had grim expressions on their faces and didn't dare to dash over. There were clearly more than ten of them from the Pang family and all of them were highly skilled.

They might not be able to get away in one piece if they tried to attack them.
"Let's go back and report to Mr Xue."

The assassin was dead and there was no point in bringing a corpse back.

But at least they could confirm that the Pang family was behind this.

The three of them didn't waste anymore time and quickly returned to the Xue house.

Jiang Ning stood in a corner and pulled his mask off. His eyes deepened as he watched the three figures run off quickly.
"Now we'll wait to see if the Pang family can continue to hide or not."

Meanwhile.
Xue Fangyang had just walked out from Xue Kai's
room.

Xue Kai's injuries were severe and even though the surgery went well and he wouldn't have trouble standing in the future, he would still suffer from some effects.
"Mr Xue!" The three of them walked over to Xue Fangyang and knelt on one knee as they reported, "We found him."
"But he was killed by someone else."
Xue Fangyang's face fell. "Who did it?"
"The Pang family!" The three of them exchanged glances and continued, "We were about to catch up with the assassin when someone from the Pang family suddenly appeared and killed the assassin on the spot. We didn't manage to save him in time."
"The Pang family?"
A fire immediately started to blaze within Xue Fangyang's eyes.
"Are you sure?"
"We're sure. All of us saw them at the same time. To make sure our guess was right, we hid in one corner and saw that the men from the Pang family eventually took the assassin's body away."
"They were clearly hoping to get rid of the assassin!"

Xue Fangyang started laughing coldly.
So it really was the Pang family!
Pang Bo's trap wasn't for Jiang Daoran at all. It was for the Xue family.

Even the assassin that Xue Fangyang supposedly hired was already a prearrangement by the Pang family. Now that Xue Fangyang thought about it, he remembered that this assassin was hired by one of his trusted assistants.

And this trusted assistant had been out of contact for the past two days now.

He had really been too slow to react.
"Looks like the Pang family is pretty ambitious."

Xue Fangyang's expression was extremely nasty. He and his son nearly died at the hands of that assassin. If that had happened, the Pang family would have caused severe damage to the Xue family without even lifting a finger.
"Mr Xue, the Pang family sent out more than ten men, and they were all grandmaster level fighters. One of them was an advanced grandmaster too."

Xue Fangyang nodded.

It was important that nothing went wrong when it came to dealing with that assassin, but sending out more than ten grandmasters and one advanced grandmaster to silence him was a bit of an overkill.
"Three of you, keep a close eye on the Pang family. Tell me immediately if you see any movement."
"Yes, Mr Xue!"
The three of them left.
Xue Fangyang frowned and felt a little stressed out.

The Pang family had always been very secretive. Pang Feiyan in particular, had been out of the public eye for a very long time now. But now the family had suddenly made an attack on the Xue family. What were they trying to do?

One of the arrows at the event was also aimed at Jiang Daoran.
"Is he trying to destroy both the Xue family and the Jiang family at the same time?" Xue Fangyang narrowed his eyes violently. "What arrogance!"
"They can dream on!"
He turned around and shouted loudly, "Butler!"
"Master Xue!" the butler came running over.
"Prepare some gifts, I'm paying the Jiang family a visit," instructed Xue Fangyang. "I'm going to thank Jiang Daoran for saving my son's life!"

Xue Fangyang made a big show out of this visit. He packed three cars full of gifts for the Jiang family.

He attracted a lot of attention on his way there.
He had gifts for Jiang Daoran, Xue Ning, and everyone in the household, including Jiang Hai.

It was as if he was afraid that others were unaware that he was headed for the Jiang house.

Jiang Hai was standing at the doorway by the time the cars reached the house. He was a little taken aback.

Xue Fangyang had come with great fanfare and made sure everyone knew he was coming. What was he trying to do?
"Mr Xue!" Jiang Hai clasped his hands together politely. "How nice of you to visit us. My master is resting in the study. Do you need me to call him out?"

Xue Fangyang frowned slightly at Jiang Hai.
Jiang Daoran hadn't come out to greet him personally?

If this happened in the past, Xue Fangyang would have blown his top by now. Even though they were both heads of supremely powerful families, he was considered an elder to Jiang Daoran since he was Xue Ning's older brother, so Jiang Daoran would have to treat him as an elder.
"No need, I'll go in myself." Xue Fangyang waved a hand to get his men to bring all the gifts in. After that, he put his hand behind his back and walked into the house himself.

There was someone far off from the Jiang house secretly watching all of this happen.

Xue Fangyang had entered the Jiang house, but unlike before, Jiang Daoran wasn't at the door to receive him.

Xue Fangyang had actually walked in by himself?
That wasn't his usual way of doing things.
"I have to tell my Master this immediately," murmured that person and he left immediately.

In the Jiang house.
Jiang Daoran was still in his study. He knew that Xue Fangyang was here. In the past he would definitely be waiting at the door for Xue Fangyang.

After all, Xue Fangyang was Xue Ning's older brother, so he had to respect his seniority in the family.

But this time, Jiang Daoran wasn't going out because he knew that Xue Fangyang didn't want him to go out either.
"Master, Mr Xue is here," said Jiang Hai from outside the door.
"Got it," replied Jiang Daoran casually. "I'll be over in a minute."

He sounded very nonchalant about it and clearly didn't intend to see Xue Fangyang at all.

He continued to sit on the sofa and leisurely made tea for himself. He was simply enjoying himself.

At the same time.
Xue Fangyang had walked round the main hall twice and finally pulled a chair out for himself to sit on.

Jiang Hai brought him tea and he just nodded without saying much. It was as if he didn't care if Jiang Daoran was coming out to greet him or not.
"This house looked the same as how it used to," Xue Fangyang looked around and couldn't help but scoff. "It looks just like how it did fifteen years ago."

Jiang Hai stood politely by the side and didn't respond.

He was only Jiang Daoran's bodyguard and his status wasn't high enough to chat with a head of a supremely powerful family like Xue Fangyang.

Of course nothing in the Jiang house would change. Jiang Daoran didn't want to lose anything that reminded him of Jiang Ning's mother. Even if it was just a stone on the ground, Jiang Daoran wouldn't let anyone move it.

Xue Fangyang stood up again and walked to the staircase. He looked at a corner that was missing and even squatted down to touch it. His lips curled upwards and smiled as though he was reminiscing.

It was as if he had come back to a place filled with memories for him. He looked at several places and touched them while muttering to himself every now and then, like he was a lunatic.

After some time, Xue Fangyang looked at the time and coughed a few times.
"Your master is still busy?"
Jiang Hai bowed slightly. "I'm really sorry, Mr Xue, but Master has many things to attend to and should be coming over any minute now. Or do you want to look for Madam first?"
"No need," Xue Fangyang shook his head. "I just wanted to take a look. Tell your master that he can continue with his work, I'll be off first."

After that, he just left the house. It was as if he had come to the Jiang house not to see Jiang Daoran nor Xue Ning.

He had just come over to have a look.
Or rather, he wanted everyone to see that he had visited the Jiang family.

Jiang Hai saw Xue Fangyang out and only returned to the study after Xue Fangyang had left.

Jiang Daoran was still seated on the sofa and reading while drinking tea. It was as if he didn't care about whether Xue Fangyang had come or not.
"Add some hot water," said Jiang Daoran without even lifting his head.

Jiang Hai immediately added hot water to his teapot and looked like he wanted to ask something.
"Just ask what you want to ask. There's no need to be so wishy washy," Jiang Daoran said as he continued reading.
"Are we joining hands with the Xue family?" Jiang Hai finally asked after hesitating for a while more.

Xue Fangyang had clearly made a public show of his visit to the Jiang family so that the Pang family would see that the Xue family and the Jiang family were now close. The two families were already connected by marriage, so you couldn't attack one without attacking the other.

The Pang family had suddenly made an attack on Xue Fangyang and his son, and Xue Fangyang was definitely never going to take this lying down.

Even though Jiang Hai knew that Jiang Ning was the one who set all this up.

From the looks of it, this setup had worked very
well. Everyone was part of it, including Jiang Daoran.
"Do you think he would ever work with me?" murmured Jiang Daoran. "He's just trying to warn the Pang family and also see what sort of reaction they would have."
"And what sort of reaction would the Pang family have?" asked Jiang Hai again.

Jiang Daoran didn't respond.
He put his book down and poured himself another cup of tea. After he drank a mouthful, he sighed quietly.

Jiang Hai stood to one side and didn't dare to speak.

He could tell that there was something different about the way Jiang Daoran looked. He looked as though he was about to face a terrible enemy.
"That would depend on whether somebody is able to remain patient or not."

After saying that, he put the teacup down gently and picked up his book again. He leaned against the sofa and his expression went back to normal.

Jiang Hai didn't interrupt him. He quietly closed the door behind him and left the study.

At the same time.

The Pang house.

Pang Feihang looked at the man in front of him with a grim expression on his face.
"Did you say Xue Fangyang went to visit the Jiang family?"
"Yes, I saw it for myself. Xue Fangyang brought a lot of gifts to visit the Jiang family, saying that he wants to thank Jiang Daoran for saving his son."

Pang Feihang's expression looked even nastier than before.
"Where's Pang Bo?"
"Young Master has..."
"Where is he."
"Young Master has left the north."

A cold glint flashed across Pang Feihang's eyes.
"That assassin was killed and our men were spotted by someone from the Xue family when they took the body away."

BAM!

Pang Feihang slammed a palm on the table so hard that it split into several pieces.
"This stupid bastard!"
He really wished he could just kill Pang Bo right now.

He had actually managed to screw this up again!
No wonder Xue Fangyang went to visit the Jiang family. The Xue family was going to join hands with the Jiang family.

Xue Fangyang must have thought that the Pang family was the one who got an assassin to kill Xue Fangyang, his son and Jiang Daoran. He must be thinking that the Pang family was going to take down the Xue family and the Jiang family at the same time.

He must be thinking that the Pang family wanted to dominate the north.

Even though the Pang family did intend to do this, they didn't intend to do it now.
"Get him back here!" roared Pang Feihang angrily.
"Yes, Master Feihang!"
Pang Feihang didn't dare to delay any further. He immediately headed for that cave at the back of the house.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning stood in front of the wolves and eyed them. They were all pumped up and raring to go.
"Are you all ready?" asked Jiang Ning.

The murderous look in the wolves' eyes grew stronger.
"We've got a big fish that’s losing patience soon," declared Jiang Ning. "We're going to barbeque this big fish!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!
"Yes, Big Boss!" replied the wolves in unison.
They knew that the plan to go up north was now finally drawing all the big fish hiding in the murky waters out.

Jiang Ning had gone step by step to stir up the waters and the one hidden behind all of this was finally finding it hard to sit still.
"It might be a tough battle," said Jiang Ning. "Don't show any mercy!"

He started making arrangements.
Jiang Ning was sure that the Pang family would have trouble sitting still, and he could guess what the man hiding deep in the shadows would probably do.

This battle was an inevitable one.
"All of you will follow behind Fei. After this battle, everyone in the north will know who you are!"
"Yes, Big Boss!"
Fei stood in front of the wolves and he was even more excited than them.

How long had it been?
He had really waited for so long! He could finally fight alongside Jiang Ning again!
"My fellow brothers! We're gonna fight!" Fei bellowed very simple words and brought their
energy level up.
Meanwhile.
There were booms coming out from the hidden cave within the backyard of the Pang house.

BAM!
BAM!
BAM!

Pang Feihang felt like his heart was trembling along with these booms as he walked down the corridor.

There was sand and small stones coming down. It was as if this cave was going to collapse.

He quickly walked over as Pang Feiyan continued to swing his fists. He slammed punch after punch into the stone wall that was already fortified with steel.

His punches were still frighteningly strong. They landed on the stone wall and left a mark on the steel.

Pang Feihang was filled with fear when he saw these punch marks.
"Feiyan," Pang Feihang stood to one side and greeted him with a bow. "It's happened and we can't hide anymore."

## BOOM!

Pang Feiyan threw another punch and broke a steel bar that was as thick as an arm.

He stopped and turned to look at Pang Feiyan.
"Is the Xue family going to make a move?"
"I'm afraid the Xue family has already joined hands with the Jiang family. The Long family is also walking closely with the Jiang family. If the three families join hands, then we'll..." Pang Feihang hesitated before continuing, "Then even if you succeed, it will be hard to attack them separately."

Pang Feiyan narrowed his eyes. The murderous look on his face grew more sinister.

He remained standing there and his slightly graying hair was a little messy.

He was already fifty, but Pang Feiyan’s gaze was still sharp. It was sharper than a knife!
"In that case, the one who strikes first will gain the upper hand," said Pang Feiyan in a sinister voice.
"Are we all ready?"
"Everything is ready. We are just waiting for you to give the order," replied Pang Feihang.

He knew what decision Pang Feiyan would make, so he already made arrangements before coming to see him.

Tonight was probably their last chance.
Once the other three became allies, that was bad news for the Pang family.

The Pang family had been lying low for so many years now, and the other three must have made a lot of guesses and remained wary of them. But without any evidence, they didn't dare to do anything either.

Besides, everyone was competing with one another. The supremely powerful families would never join hands.

But now Long Xiang was dead and the family suddenly started to fall apart. The new head of the Long family, Long Ling'er, was very close to the Jiang family.

The Xue family was related to the Jiang family by marriage in the first place but they never got along, so they could still be attacked separately. But now Xue Fangyang had taken the initiative to visit the Jiang family so that he could thank Jiang Daoran.

This was a bad sign.
Everything was going well but suddenly the tables turned, and now the Pang family was in danger.
"Then, we'll kill them!" bellowed Pang Feiyan.
He walked towards the outside and Pang Feihang followed behind him.

Just standing close to his brother made Pang Feihang feel a great pressure. Pang Feiyan's presence was too powerful.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

After so many years, had Pang Feiyan completely comprehended that one page boxing technique manual?

It was really frightening.

The main gate of the cave opened and everything became brighter.

Pang Bo was tied up and kneeling at the doorway.
"UNGH! UNGH!" Pang Bo shivered when he saw
Pang Feiyan walk out. His mouth was gagged but he still tried to shout, "Dad! Dad!"

He was filled with fear and much regret, and his entire body was shuddering.

The way Pang Feiyan stared at him was enough to make him feel like his soul had left his body.
"You're really a good son of mine," said Pang Feiyan as he walked over to pat Pang Bo on the head. "If you didn't try to be so clever, I don't think we would have needed to pull our plan forward."

Pang Bo stiffened up and shook his head with all his might. He wanted to explain himself but he couldn't get a word out.
"But it doesn't matter anymore. After we've destroyed the other three families and consolidate our power, the Pang family will be strong enough to go against that man."

Pang Feiyan's words made Pang Bo's heart calm down a little.

A tiger was ferocious but at least they never ate their cubs. He was glad that Pang Feiyan had let him off after all.
"Th-thank you, Dad, I..." Pang Bo tried to talk through his gagged mouth. But halfway through his sentence, he suddenly widened his eyes and the light in his eyes went out almost instantly.

A stream of blood trickled down his forehead and followed his nose down to his chin and dripped to the floor. Then his entire body fell heavily to the floor with a loud thud.

Pang Feiyan took his hand back and didn't even take a second glance at Pang Bo.

He turned to the grim faced Pang Feihang and asked in an unfeeling voice, "Didn't he deserve to die?"
"Yes he did!" replied Pang Feihang immediately.
"Anybody who causes the Pang family to suffer any losses or dares to betray the Pang family will be killed by me!"

Pang Feiyan's voice was like a loud clap of thunder and blasted through the ears of all the highly skilled fighters of the Pang family. Even the advanced grandmasters among them just kept a stern expression on and didn't dare to argue at all.

They could sense that Pang Feiyan was completely different from before.

The murderous air emanating from him seemed
to be real. This was a very oppressive and terrifying sort of presence.

Pang Feihang brought a long robe over and helped Pang Feiyan to put it on. His hair was left messy and made him look crazed and threatening.
"Come, I'll lead you to kill some people!" Pang Feiyan laughed loudly and walked right out with several advanced grandmasters behind him.

Behind the advanced grandmasters were another group of grandmasters.

At the same time!
The Xue family and Long family were getting ready to fight this battle.

They both sensed that the Pang family would take action this very night.

The Pang family would never wait till the next day.
Xue Fangyang had visited the Jiang family, which meant that the three families were going to join hands. Even if the three families only looked like they were allies, the Pang family would not hesitate to wipe them out because they didn't have a choice.

This was forcing the Pang family to make a choice. It wasn't quite possible for them to remain hidden anymore.

The Long family was getting ready as if they were
about to face a great enemy.
Long Fei stopped acting like he had gone crazy. His face was stern as he gathered all the fighters of the Long family to put up the best defense they could.
"Even if you have to die, you have to protect the Long family! Understand?" shouted Long Fei.
"Yes, Master Long!"
His expression was solemn as he stood right in front. Long Ling'er had never seen him look so grave before.
"Fei..."
"Go back into the house!" Long Fei didn't even turn his head. "I should have been the one protecting this family! So even if I have to die, I won't let anything happen to you!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!


## NOVEL HOOD

## No Pearls Only Novels

Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone! No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.

With us, there will never be any monetary requirements, only reading and fun!

So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!

Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:
DISCORD

Long Ling'er's body trembled. She bit her lip and shook her head. "No, I want to fight together with you!"
"Go back in!" Long Fei did not intend to negotiate with her on this. He turned and yelled loudly at her, "Aren't you going to listen to your older brother anymore?"

Long Ling'er opened her mouth as her tears streamed down her face but she didn't say anything and walked back into the house.

She shut the door and leaned against it. Her chest heaved as she felt nervous and uneasy.

A huge enemy was coming!
She didn't know if the Long family would survive the night, but she knew that the Long family was the most united tonight than any other time before.

BOOM!

There was a loud blast and Long Ling'er's body shook violently.

She opened the door to see several figures rushing in ferociously.
"They're here!" roared Long Fei angrily. "Damn you! They were really going to attack us after all!"
"Block them!" With that command, all the highly skilled fighters of the Long family dashed out.
"Destroy the Long family!" The leader of the attackers was an important person in the Pang family. He pointed at Long Fei and shouted, "Kill him first!"
"Protect Master Long and Miss Long!"
All the Long family fighters started roaring angrily.
How dare the Pang family try to kill Long Fei and Long Ling'er before their eyes?

That was an insult to them!

## ATTAAACCK!!

Shouts filled the air in an instant as both sides started a fierce battle. It was as if lightning had struck the earth and set the whole place ablaze.

And almost at the same time!
Pang Feihang kicked the main gate of the Xue house open.

He had a sinister and cold look in his eyes as he scanned the members of the Xue family who were all prepared to attack back. He still had a look of disdain on his face all the same.
"Xue Fangyang, I hope you have been well?"
They had just met each other the week before and were still speaking politely and smiling at one another. But now, they were on opposing sides and one side had to die tonight.
"So the Pang family is going to attack after all," Xue Fangyang's face was exuding a tremendous amount of murder. "You're very bold for trying to kill members of the Xue family!"

Pang Feihang didn't explain that the one who tried to kill Xue Fangyang and his son wasn't from the Pang family, but there was no point in talking about it at this stage.

Once the Xue family, Jiang family and Long family joined forces, that was as good as forcing the Pang family to make a decision. They had no way out and no other choice.

Besides, the Pang family had been lying low for so many years because they intended to dominate the north in the first place.
"Hoho, you and your son didn't die that day because you two got lucky. But today..." Pang Feihang narrowed his eyes and his tone of voice grew cold, "...today you won't be so lucky!"
"Kill them all! Leave no one behind!"

## SWOOSH!

## SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Several advanced grandmasters dashed across like a shadow to clash head on with the advanced grandmasters from the Xue family.

Everyone was ready to kill.

Pang Feihang didn't hesitate. He reached a hand out and made his way towards Xue Fangyang.
"Your life is mine to take away!"
"What arrogance!" roared Xue Fangyang angrily as he also dashed forward and they started engaging in battle.

A fierce battle ensued and there was nothing but fighting in the courtyard.

Screams, shouts and roars continuously echoed in the air.

It was late at night but it wasn't quiet at all.
The Jiang house was also fully lit.

But compared to the Xue family and the Long family, the Jiang family didn't have many highly skilled fighters. They only had two advanced grandmasters.

These two were men whose lives had been saved by the Jiang family before, so they chose to stay and protect the Jiang family.

These two old men were now sitting on the stone chairs in the courtyard and having tea with Jiang Daoran.
"Both of you have been taking care of us for many years and I'm really grateful," said Jiang Daoran as he poured tea for them. "I have managed to come so far because of the help that you both have given me. But all good things must come to
an end. The favor that you owed my father previously has been paid in full by now."

He smiled and picked up a teacup with both hands as he said politely, "It's time that both of you enjoy your twilight years and live the life you want to live."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The two old men picked up their teacups and exchanged glances. They both smiled but didn't drink the tea.
"Are you chasing us away now?"
They both looked at Jiang Daoran at the same time.
"A powerful enemy is coming and I don't know if we'll survive this attack, so I don't want to drag both of you into this," said Jiang Daoran very honestly. "The favor you owe the Jiang family has really been repaid already."
"Well, since you put it this way."
One of them picked up the teacup and drank it down in one mouthful. The other did the same thing too.

After that, they took the teapot from Jiang Daoran and poured him a cup.
"You call both of us 'Uncle' and treat us as your elders. So now, your elders have something to say to you. Are you going to listen to us?"

Jiang Daoran's lips moved and he wanted to say something. But in the end he decided against it and just nodded.
"The two of us should have died back then. Your father's incredible medical skills and tremendous effort was what saved our lives and so we managed to somehow survive till today," said the old men. "Once we've lived long enough, then it
will be time for us to visit some old friends."
"Can you imagine the time comes when both of us go to the nether world and we have to see your father and tell him that we left the family even though we knew the Jiang family was in trouble? How do you think he will look at both of us?"
"But..."
"No buts," they continued. "After staying in this house for decades, we treat this place as our home too."

The two old men looked at each other and burst out laughing.

Jiang Daoran's eyes were a little teary and he didn't know what to say.
"Since you treat this place as home, then all of you can die here together too!"

A loud booming voice filled the Jiang house's courtyard.

Jiang Daoran looked up with a start. The main gate was instantly smashed to pieces with a huge bam.

Pang Feiyan walked towards them. His stance was aggressive and there was nothing but murder and violence in his eyes. "Yan Chinan, He Linbei, you two didn't die back then and have been living quietly with the Jiang family because you've been waiting for this day, right?"

Jiang Daoran immediately stood up.
"Pang Feiyan!"
"Jiang Daoran, hand it over and you'll die a quicker death."

Pang Feiyan glanced at Jiang Daoran. He had come personally to the Jiang family because there was something he wanted here.

If these two old fogeys weren't always here, Pang Feiyan would have made his move long ago.

But now, even with these two advanced grandmasters around, Pang Feiyan was no longer afraid.

Jiang Daoran narrowed his eyes slightly. Pang Feiyan indeed knew about the item that the Jiang family had!
"Don't bother being surprised about why I know about this. I've already hidden this secret in my heart for more than ten years now. Even that man doesn't know about this."

Pang Feiyan took a step forward and his presence became more and more powerful and pressurizing as he stared straight at Jiang Daoran. He bellowed, "Hand it over!"

SWOOSH!
SWOOSH!

Yan Chinan and He Linbei immediately moved to
stand in front of Jiang Daoran and their long beards flew in the air.
"Anything that belongs to the Jiang family shall stay within the family and you must not give anything away even if it costs your life. That's what your father told you before he died," said Yan Chinan. "Daoran, do you remember?"
"Yes, I remember," nodded Jiang Daoran with great respect.
"Then I'll have to get it myself."
Pang Feiyan's eyes turned cold and made a move.

## BOOM!

He stomped hard on the ground and gathered all the force within him as he sent a powerful punch out. The sound of the air blasting continuously sounded like beans being fried in a wok, crackling and bursting loudly.

Yan Chinan and He Linbei didn't hesitate and also fought back.

The battle became extraordinarily intense right from the start. Jiang Daoran could only move back from the fight. He couldn't stand in the way of such highly skilled fighters at all.
"Master, stand behind me!" Jiang Hai clenched his teeth and his heart was pounding wildly in fear. He had always known that these two old men had been quietly guarding the Jiang family all these years.

He also knew that these two men were secretly very powerful, but he never knew they were this powerful!

The battle was so intense and so complex that even Jiang Hai couldn't see anything clearly.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

[^4]Send a Gift to the Writer!


## NOVEL HOOD

## No Pearls Only Novels

Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone! No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.

With us, there will never be any monetary requirements, only reading and fun!

So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!

Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:
DISCORD

Jiang Hai could feel all his blood rush through his body.

He was too weak compared to such incredibly highly skilled fighters.

But even if he was too weak to fight them, he was still going to stand in front of Jiang Daoran to protect him!

At least he could die for him even if he couldn't fight.

## B0000M!

The three of them were still engaged in battle.
Pang Feiyan's fists were too domineering and actually made a blasting noise each time he delivered a punch.
"HAHAHA! It feels great! It feels great!!" he roared loudly. "I didn't manage to kill you two back then, but there's no way either of you will escape today!"

Neither Yan Chinan nor He Linbei said anything. They unleashed their maximum potential and joined hands to fight Pang Feiyan.

After not seeing Pang Feiyan for so many years, his skill had indeed improved by leaps and bounds and they didn't know how much more powerful he had really become now.

Even though they figured they might not be able to stop Pang Feiyan, they weren't giving up even if
they had to die.
"Be careful..."

Jiang Daoran's eyes were bloodshot and he really wanted to dash over. But he knew that he would be of no help, and might even be a burden to the two elders.

Pang Feiyan was too powerful.
How did he become so powerful?
Did he already lay his hands on one of them?
It was him!

The man who appeared back then was him!

There was a glint in Jiang Daoran's eyes. That was the man who tried to annihilate the Jiang family and take away something that had been passed down the generations of the family. He was very powerful, so if Yan Chinan and He Linbei hadn't joined hands and fought him off, the Jiang family would have perished back then.

After that, he had no choice but to get into a marriage of convenience with the Xue family so that the Jiang family could become powerful enough to be a supremely powerful family and thereby protecting themselves.

Jiang Ning and his mother had also made sacrifices to this end!

Jiang Daoran clenched his teeth and his eyes
were bloodshot. He was filled with anger and hatred.

So much hate.
If not for Pang Feiyan, his family wouldn't have fallen apart and he wouldn't have lost his wife. And...his son wouldn't be unwilling to acknowledge him as his father today!

BAM!
BAM!
Pang Feiyan threw two punches in quick succession. They landed on Yan Chinan and He Linbei's chest, sending both of them flying.

The sound of bones cracking made the two old men pale instantly.
"Can't even hold up against one move!" Pang Feiyan laughed loudly like he had gone mad. "You two are even weaker than before!"
"Getting old?" he walked over and stared at Yan Chinan and He Linbei. "I'll send you on your way!"

## SWOOSH!

He made a dash for them once more.

## "Attack!"

Yan Chinan and He Linbei didn't hesitate. They slammed a palm on the ground and bounced up to start fighting with Pang Feiyan again.

But in just a few moments, the two of them were hit by Pang Feiyan and sent flying again. They crashed heavily into the wall and kept spewing blood from their mouths.
"Stop!" roared Jiang Daoran angrily.
The two old men clearly couldn't stop Pang Feiyan and they were going to die at this rate.

Pang Feiyan glanced at Yan Chinan and He Linbei and scoffed disdainfully without bothering about them.
"Both of you should have died a long time ago. It's enough that you've lived these additional years."

He then turned to stare at Jiang Daoran. The gleam in his eyes grew icier and icier. "Jiang Daoran, your turn."
"Master, run!" Jiang Hai took an aggressive stance as if he was faced with a powerful enemy. He anxiously shouted, "Leave now, I'll stall him!"
"Get lost!"
Before Jiang Daoran could react, Pang Feiyan had already come towards him.

He was too fast!
Jiang Hai couldn't react in time at all. There was a loud PAK! Jiang Hai was sent flying with a slap from Pang Feiyan and he tumbled on the ground a few times. One of his arms was already twisted in the wrong direction.

He fainted immediately.
"Jiang Hai!" Jiang Daoran's eyes reddened. "Pang Feiyan! I'm going to fight you to the very end!"

CRACK!

He had only taken one step forward when Pang Feiyan reached a hand out and instantly caught hold of Jiang Daoran's neck. He lifted Jiang Daoran off the ground.
"UNGHH!! UNGH!" Jiang Daoran widened his eyes. He didn't expect Pang Feiyan to become so terrifying.
"I...I’m going...going to kill you!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Even though he was about to die, Jiang Daoran continued to swing his fists and tried to aim for Pang Feiyan, but it was impossible for him to even touch Pang Feiyan at all.
"Where is it?" asked Pang Feiyan in a sinister voice.
"I...I don’t know!" Jiang Daoran continued to struggle.

Pang Feiyan's fingers exerted more pressure and Jiang Daoran was going blue in the face.

He felt like his mind was blank and there was a ringing sound in his head as the feeling of suffocation was going to make Jiang Daoran black out soon.
"I'll ask you one more time. Where. Is. It?!"
"I..." Jiang Daoran's eyes were about to roll upwards but he clenched his teeth and held on. "I...don't know..."
"Oh? Since you don't know, then there's no point in keeping you alive," replied Pang Feiyan quietly.

Just when he was about to squeeze Jiang Daoran's neck harder, a stone came flying and hit him.
"Don’t kill my man!"

Xue Ning was shaking all over and her face was already pale from fright, but she continued to pick up stones from the ground and threw them at

Pang Feiyan. "Let go of him! Let go of him right now!"

Pang Feiyan turned to look at her and frowned slightly.

Of course he knew who Xue Ning was.
"I know where it is!" Xue Ning's voice was trembling and her breathing quickened. "Let go of him and l'll tell you!"

Pang Feiyan narrowed his eyes.
"Let go of him!" Xue Ning started shouting anxiously when she could see that Jiang Daoran was about to breathe his last. She pulled out a dagger from her sleeve and placed it against her own neck.
"Only two of us know where it is! If you kill him, l'll kill myself too, and you'd never get it!"

THUD!

Pang Feiyan let go and Jiang Daoran crashed to the ground. He coughed violently and breathed heavily as he tried to speak but it was too difficult to do so as his throat gasped for air.

Xue Ning wouldn't know anything!
She didn't even know what Pang Feiyan was talking about.

She was trying to sacrifice her life for him!

Jiang Daoran tried to crawl over but he couldn't even stand.
"Where is it?" Pang Feiyan slowly walked over to Xue Ning. "If you dare to lie to me, I'm going to kill every single person in the Jiang family!"

Xue Ning continued to move backwards so that Pang Feiyan would move further away from Jiang Daoran.

She continued to move back as she watched Jiang Daoran. She was waiting for Jiang Daoran to be able to move and make his escape.
"Come with me and l'll tell you where it is!" said Xue Ning coldly. "It's with me, so you have to come with me to get it!"

Pang Feiyan's expression changed and there was a terrible murderous look in his eyes.
"How dare you lie to me!" he roared angrily. "Why would the Jiang family entrust something so important to someone with a different surname? You're asking for it!"

H0000...

Pang Feiyan moved like the wind and reached Xue Ning in an instant. He slapped her hard across the face.

PAK!

Xue Ning went flying out.
"Stop...stop!!" Jiang Daoran yelled out in a hoarse voice. "Stop it right now!"

He struggled to move and tried his best to get to where Xue Ning was. "Don't kill her! Don't kill her! I'll tell you, I'll tell you..."

Xue Ning was lying on the ground with blood coming out from her mouth and she was trembling all over.
"If you want to die, I'll grant your wish!" Pang Feiyan ignored Jiang Daoran's words and picked up the dagger that Xue Ning was holding onto earlier. He walked over to Xue Ning. "Don't you want to die on behalf of Jiang Daoran? I'll give you that chance!"
"No!"
"NO!!"

Jiang Daoran yelled wildly and was about to go mad soon.
"You are not allowed to kill her."

A calm and relaxed sounding voice suddenly spoke but it pierced Pang Feiyan's ears like a clap of thunder.

Jiang Daoran spun around. It was Jiang Ning!


## NOVEL HOOD

## No Pearls Only Novels

Join the Novel Hood family today, we welcome everyone! No exceptions and we are happy to help you at all times.

With us, there will never be any monetary requirements, only reading and fun!

So what are you waiting for hurry and join now!

Join us today by clicking our logo or the link given below:
DISCORD

Jiang Ning was here!
He walked in from the gate and seemed to be walking with light steps. But each step he took seemed to form a special sort of rhythm and it made Pang Feiyan instantly frown.
"Who are you?" asked Pang Feiyan.
"Jiang Ning," replied Jiang Ning. "I'm sure you've heard of this name before."

Even though Pang Feiyan locked himself up for many years, Pang Feihang would report to him on everything that happened in the north.

Jiang Ning had stirred up the north so violently during this time, so there was no way Pang Feiyan hadn't heard of him.

In fact, he already heard of this name fifteen years ago.
"So it's you," Pang Feiyan's eyes turned cold. "You're the child of Jiang Daoran and Zhao Mengqing, the boy who was chased out of the Jiang family?"

He suddenly realized that Jiang Ning was the one who had forced the Pang family to take action earlier than planned.

He had slowly forced the Xue family, Long family and Jiang family to join hands and forced the Pang family out of hiding and to execute their plans ahead of time.

What a long drawn scheme this was.
"My mother's name is not for you to simply utter like this," said Jiang Ning as the air around him started to move violently. "After hiding for so long, you're finally unable to hold it in."

## BOOM!

In an instant!

They both made their move!
They were like two wild beasts that suddenly went crazy and dashed towards each other.

Their first clash caused a terrifying blast.

## BAM!

The ground was starting to shake, and the frightening blasts made Yan Chinan and He Linbei regain consciousness and they both opened their eyes.

When they watched Jiang Ning deliver such incomparably powerful punches, their eyes started shaking.
"He's...he's so powerful!"
He seemed to be even more powerful than Pang Feiyan.

The way the blood and force inside of Jiang Ning was boiling in his body made it seem like a huge ocean was right behind Jiang Ning and was ready
to crash down anytime.
The two old men exchanged glances and they were filled with both fear and surprise.

Jiang Ning...was actually this powerful?
"He made it!" He Linbei's lips trembled as he couldn't help but say this even though he was usually a man of few words.

He clutched his chest because it hurt so much. His white beard was covered with blood. "That fellow really managed to train him?"

## B000M!

Jiang Ning delivered another punch and he was as violent as a dragon.

His fists crashed hard against the equally aggressive Pang Feiyan.

They both moved back from the impact. Pang Feiyan had taken five steps back but Jiang Ning had only taken one step back.
"It's with you!" Pang Feiyan's expression changed and his eyes were filled with shock and horror. He couldn't believe it. That thing...was with Jiang Ning all along.

But what shocked him even more was the fact that Jiang Ning was so young but he had understood all of it and had even better control than he did.
＂Jiang Daoran！You＇re a really wily one！＂Pang Feiyan turned to roar at Jiang Daoran fiercely．

He never thought that Jiang Daoran would actually pass that one page of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual to Jiang Ning，a man nobody would take any notice of after being thrown out of the house！

Who would have thought of it？

Jiang Daoran couldn＇t hear what Pang Feiyan was saying at all．He struggled to climb over to Xue Ning and held her tightly in his arms．He was feeling so guilty and so upset．
＂Hand it over！！＂Pang Feiyan was going mad．He was going to burst soon．

He couldn＇t believe it at all．Jiang Ning had actually comprehended that page he had and was even more powerful than he was！

他不信！
He couldn＇t believe it！

He didn＇t want to！
＂GO TO HELL！！＂Pang Feiyan bellowed angrily as he swung both fists．The sound of the air exploding from the force of the fists was ear deafening．

Of course Jiang Ning recognized such a familiar boxing technique．

## Hand it over?

What was Pang Feiyan looking for?
Was he looking for the Extreme Fist Technique Manual?

Pang Feiyan wanted the Extreme Fist Technique Manual that he had?

And that manual was given to him by Jiang Daoran?
"Are you His Lordship?" Jiang Ning bellowed equally loudly. He also swung both fists and his punches were even more domineering than Pang Feiyan's.

## BOOM!

BOOM!

BOOM!

They were like unreasonable barbarians who just punched without any fancy moves. Every punch hit flesh and the sounds of the punches were about to burst their eardrums soon.

Yan Chinan and He Linbei were so stunned by what they were seeing.
"Were you the one who killed so many innocent people?!"

Jiang Ning delivered another punch as quick as lightning. Pang Feiyan couldn't block it in time and it landed on his chest, breaking one of his ribs on the spot.
"Were you the one who hurt and killed my master?!"

Jiang Ning's fury was exploding now.
"Were you the one who made every circle corrupt and evil?!"
"Were you the one who set up Hidden Sect for your own selfish purposes?!"

Jiang Ning delivered a powerful punch with every question he asked. He sent Pang Feiyan flying out from the impact and he crashed to the ground, vomiting large amounts of blood.

## PFFTTT...

Pang Feiyan's face was pale and filled with disbelief.

How...how could this be?!

How did his boxing technique lose to Jiang

Ning's? Jiang Ning was still so young!
"Impossible...this is definitely impossible!" murmured Pang Feiyan to himself.

He saw Jiang Ning make an attack towards him again and clenched his teeth hard as he roared angrily, "Definitely impossible!!"

## BOOM!

Jiang Ning sent another punch out while Pang Feiyan gave a low roar as he tried to defend himself.

CRAAAACK! His arm had been smashed to pieces from the impact.
"Ahh!" Pang Feiyan howled and flew out again. He rolled on the ground several times with his hair all over his face.

Yan Chinan and He Linbei were shocked at this sight.

Their breathing quickened and their faces were filled with horror.

That was crazy.
How powerful was Jiang Ning?
How could he be so frightening?
Pang Feiyan was definitely one of the best among the advanced grandmasters. But he was still no match for Jiang Ning!
"It must be because I haven't fully mastered it. That must be why!" Pang Feiyan struggled to his feet and wiped the blood from his lips. He stared straight at Jiang Ning and said, "You can't kill me! You can't kill me!!"

## SWOOSH...

Jiang Ning didn't say anything. His feet stomped the ground fiercely like an angry bull.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!
......

Seven steps!
Jiang Ning took seven steps. Each time he took a step, the strength in his fists seemed to become even more powerful.

By the time he reached Pang Feiyan, Pang Feiyan already felt like he couldn't move anymore.

He looked in horror at Jiang Ning's fists and the feeling of impending doom loomed over his heart.

He was going to die!

This punch from Jiang Ning was going to kill him for sure!

Jiang Ning's frightening fists seemed as heavy as
a mountain and as violent as a storm. Pang Feiyan was like in the eye of the typhoon and was about to despair. He couldn't move at all!

But just when Jiang Ning's fists were about to smash onto Pang Feiyan's, he felt a chill down his spine. A terrifying sense of danger coming his way made all his hair stand on end.
"Be careful!" yelled Yan Chinan loudly even though his chest was badly wounded.

Jiang Ning didn't hesitate nor even turn his head back. He stepped hard on the ground and turned to aim his punch at the person coming from behind him instead.

## BAM!

The man facing him was wearing a mask and his fist clashed head on with Jiang Ning's.

Who was this man?
The murder in Jiang Ning's eyes was intense. This man's punch was way more powerful than Pang Feiyan's!
"Since you're here, then forget about leaving!"
Jiang Ning gave a loud roar and was about to deliver another punch. But the masked man didn't care about him and didn't seem interested in fighting at all. He grabbed Pang Feiyan with one hand and leapt up, escaping into the distance in an instant.
"Don't go after him!" Jiang Daoran yelled after Jiang Ning when he saw that Jiang Ning was about to run after them. "Don't go after them!"

Jiang Ning stopped his footsteps and his expression was grim as he watched that figure disappear into the darkness. He clenched his fists tightly, then slowly relaxed.

His fists were still feeling a little numb until now!
What a frightening man that was!
He was even more powerful than Pang Feiyan. Jiang Ning initially thought that Pang Feiyan was His Lordship, the man controlling Hidden Sect. But now it looked like he had made the wrong guess.
"That man in the mask...that's His Lordship!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Jiang Ning had stirred up the north to blast Pang Feiyan out of the murky waters but he turned out not to be the one Jiang Ning was looking for.

Jiang Ning didn't expect the person behind Hidden Sect to be this well hidden.

Even though they had exchanged blows just once, Jiang Ning could feel that this man was His Lordship and not Pang Feiyan. He was incredibly powerful!

He might not be any weaker than Jiang Ning even.

Also, Jiang Ning felt that the punch earlier was very familiar too.

It seemed to be from the same school as his own boxing technique.

Even Pang Feiyan's boxing technique was like that.

The three of them actually had the same sort of feel about their boxing technique. That was very strange indeed.
"He's appeared again after all," Yan Chinan sighed and he still looked wary. "Don't run after him, it might be a trap!"

Jiang Ning turned and looked at Yan Chinan.
"He's His Lordship?"

Yan Chinan nodded.
"Neither of you know who he really is?"
"No idea."
Jiang Ning frowned. Even these two old men who had crossed paths with His Lordship more than once didn't know who he was?

This man was really too mysterious.
"Your boxing technique..." He Linbei couldn’t help but ask Jiang Ning about it. "He Daoren was the one who taught you, right?"

Jiang Ning nodded. It wasn't surprising that these two men knew who his master was.

But Pang Feiyan said that the manual he had was given to him by Jiang Daoran.

What happened back then?
COUGH! COUGH!

Jiang Daoran was still coughing violently and his face was still pale. Xue Ning was still lying in his arms and she was slowly calming down.

The two of them nearly died earlier!
If Jiang Ning hadn't arrived in time...
Jiang Daoran turned to look at Jiang Ning. His lips were trembling but he couldn't get a single word out.

Fifteen years.

Fifteen years had passed!
He had only seen Jiang Ning twice so far.
The last time he saw Jiang Ning, Jiang Ning had come to kill him, but Yan Chinan and He Linbei had stopped him in the name of his master. If they hadn't done that, Jiang Daoran would be dead by now.

He would have died at the hands of his own son.

But this time, Jiang Ning had come to rescue him.
"You...why did you save me?" Jiang Daoran asked in a quiet voice after a long time.
"Actually, I still really want to kill you right now!" replied Jiang Ning.

Jiang Daoran laughed bitterly and closed his eyes.

If Jiang Ning wanted to kill him, he wouldn't put up a fight at all.
"No! Don't kill him!" Xue Ning immediately panicked.
"Jiang Ning! Your father didn't let you and your mother down at all! He didn't..."
"Don’t talk about it!" Jiang Daoran yelled at her.
"I insist on talking about it!"
Xue Ning didn't care. She didn't want to watch

Jiang Daoran die. Her bloodshot eyes were filled with tears.
"Back then, your mother made this decision herself so that your father and the Jiang family would be protected..." Xue Ning cried as she explained what happened. "She loved your father very much, so very much! But if she didn't leave him and allow the Jiang family to arrange a marriage with someone from the Xue family, then the entire Jiang family would have to die, including you!"

Jiang Ning's gaze quivered and he looked at Jiang Daoran.
"They didn't have a choice!" Xue Ning continued to cry as she spoke. "All parents love their own child! Your parents love you so much, and even though he married me, he refuses to touch me or have a child with me..."
"Nobody can replace you or your mother in his heart!"

Jiang Ning didn't say anything and kept looking at Jiang Daoran.

He suddenly realized that Jiang Daoran had aged a little. His sideburns were actually graying.
"Daoran was really the one who gave you that boxing technique manual that you have. That is one of the things hidden in the Jiang family's medical books that have been passed down through the generations. Your master was asked to protect you," sad Yan Chinan. "His Lordship has
always wanted this manual and he's been looking for it all this time."
"But that Pang Feiyan wanted it for himself when he found out that the Jiang family has a page and didn't tell His Lordship."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
... Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

The Jiang family was glad that Pang Feiyan didn't tell His Lordship. Otherwise, there would be no way they would have been able to keep this page.
"He's also from Hidden Sect?"
"He's Agent 2!" replied He Linbei. "Pang Feiyan is the second agent of Hidden Sect and so he's only one position below His Lordship. I didn't expect him to be hiding one page for himself too. But I suppose that page is now with His Lordship."

So the thing that His Lordship had been looking for all this while was this boxing technique's manual, and the manual didn't consist of only one page.
"Back then..." Yan Chinan sighed. "Nobody had a choice. To make sure that everything was going to turn out fine and to keep you alive, your parents really sacrificed a lot."

Jiang Ning felt like he could understand some things now.

Now he knew why his mother didn't blame Jiang Daoran at all even until the day she died.

She even told him repeatedly not to blame Jiang Daoran and to return to the Jiang family when he had grown up.
"You have mastered the Extreme Fist Technique, but that's only one of the pages," said He Linbei. "The Extreme Fist Technique Manual has a total of nine pages!"

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes.
The Extreme Fist Technique Manual had a total of nine pages?
"Each of these nine pages can be read independently, but they are also closely connected. Legend has it that these nine pages can be put together to form a map. Even though each page contains instructions for only one move, this one move can be adapted and modified into many more. This is what they call extreme martial arts!"

He Linbei's eyes deepened. Very few people could even get the chance to train in such a boxing technique. If one didn't have the gifting for it, he wouldn't get very far even after ten or twenty years of practice.

But those with the gift for it would be able to achieve much more in half the time spent.
"You should have noticed that His Lordship and Pang Feiyan's boxing technique seemed to be from a training similar to yours, right?"

Jiang Ning nodded.
"That's confirmed then," continued He Linbei. "We don't know anymore than this. We just know that if His Lordship gets hold of the entire manual, then it would spell trouble for all of us."
"So in order to stop him, my master didn't even care about his own life?"

There was murder and fury in Jiang Ning's eyes.
In order to stop His Lordship, his own master, He Daoren, had lost his life. Jiang Ning was going to take revenge for his death!

Yan Chinan and He Linbei exchanged glances when they heard this.
"Your master might not be dead," said Yan Chinan.

Jiang Ning was shocked by this.
"What did you say?"
"He was severely injured, but he probably had a chance of surviving. I hope so."

Jiang Ning took a deep breath and looked very seriously at Yan Chinan. He knew Yan Chinan wouldn't lie to him.

Was it possible that He Daoren was still alive? He had just gone to find a place to recuperate because he was severely injured?

Jiang Ning remembered clearly that he was on an overseas mission when he heard the news from He Daoren saying that he was severely injured and was about to die, so he was going to find a place to rest his body. He had instructed Jiang Ning on a few matters, then Jiang Ning never heard from him again.

He had always thought that He Daoren was already dead.

And that he had died at the hands of His Lordship.

That was why Jiang Ning had been relentlessly chasing down that red cloud. He was even willing to give up a position of absolute power in order to track Hidden Sect and His Lordship down.

He wasn't dead!
That was great!
This old fellow dared to lie to him. Jiang Ning was going to bash him up the next time he saw him.

Jiang Ning's eyes were a little teary. His heart calmed down quite a bit after hearing this.

He Daoren was the one who took him in after his mother passed away, and he had been the one who took care of him and protected him for so many years. He wasn't just his martial arts teacher, he was also his father.

When he thought about a father figure, Jiang Ning turned to look at Jiang Daoran.

He turned to look at the man who was the one who had really given him life.

He was filled with mixed emotions and didn't know what to say. If the truth of what happened back then was really like this, then how could he kill his father?
"Jiang Ning, don't kill your father, alright?" Xue Ning started to plead when she saw that Jiang

## Ning remained silent. "If you want to kill someone, you can kill me!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Daoran shook his head profusely. He held onto Xue Ning and anxiously cut in, "No! If you want to, just kill me! Don't kill her!"
"She has nothing to do with that matter at all!"
"She's a good friend of your mum and she promised your mum to marry me in order to take care of me, so you can't kill her!"

Jiang Daoran started getting anxious and held Xue Ning tightly, afraid that Jiang Ning would really kill her.

Xue Ning also continued to shake her head vigorously.

Both of them were fighting to be the one to die and didn't want the other party to die.
"Enough," said Jiang Ning. Jiang Daoran and Xue Ning immediately stopped talking.

Had he already decided who he was going to kill?
If Jiang Ning really wanted to kill either of them, there was nothing Yan Chinan and He Linbei could do to stop him.

He Daoren wasn't here, and Jiang Ning wouldn't listen to anyone else.
"My mum wouldn't let me kill him," Jiang Ning glanced at Jiang Daoran. "If I kill him, my mum might get angry in the nether world."
"I won't make my mum angry."

Jiang Daoran immediately started crying.
"Ahh..." He couldn't hold his tears in anymore and started bawling loudly.

The woman he loved the most was still thinking about him and trying to protect him even though she had to die for it.

He was the useless one.

He was really the useless one!
That was how he had allowed his woman to suffer so much pain and eventually die so tragically, but there was nothing he could do about it.

Jiang Daoran was so ashamed of himself and so upset with himself. He blamed himself for everything that happened.
"Daoran! Daoran!" Xue Ning hugged him tightly and tears were also streaming down her face. "You still have me! You still have me! I promised Mengqing to take good care of you, and I will definitely take care of you!"

Jiang Ning looked at the two of them and didn't say anything.
"My dear seniors, if you have news about my master, please let me know," he turned and said to Yan Chinan and He Linbei.
"Sure."

Jiang Ning nodded, then turned to leave.
He didn't seem to want to spend too much time in the Jiang house.

Jiang Daoran and Xue Ning looked up to see that Jiang Ning wanted to leave. Jiang Daoran opened his mouth to say something but he didn't know what he should say.

He knew that Jiang Ning wasn't willing to acknowledge him.

Jiang Ning suddenly stopped in his footsteps. He turned to look at Jiang Daoran, then at Xue Ning.
"She's waited fifteen years already, so be nicer to her. My mum won't be angry."

He then walked off without turning back.
Jiang Daoran's breathing quickened. He was both surprised and touched at the same time. Jiang Ning was willing to talk to him?

Jiang Ning was talking to him just now!
He wanted him to be nicer to Xue Ning. What did that mean?
"Did you hear that?" Jiang Daoran hugged Xue Ning. "He just told me to be nicer to you!"
"I did! I heard him!"

Xue Ning was equally surprised and touched.

They hugged each other tightly.
"I'm sorry, I'm so sorry! I was afraid of hurting one more person and so I didn't dare to accept you. I'm sorry for making you wait fifteen years!" Jiang Daoran hugged Xue Ning tightly and refused to let go. "From today onwards, I won't let you suffer again. I won't."

Xue Ning just kept nodding her head as her tears flowed. She couldn't get a single word out.
"Jiang Ning, thank you. You're a wonderful child," was all she could say in her heart.

At the same time!

At the Xue house.

Xue Fangyang was still panting when he saw that the men from the Pang family had all collapsed onto the ground. His face was pale and his heart was still beating wildly in fear.
"Thank you, thank you so much, Mr Fei!"
He never expected the Pang family to be so powerful.

But neither did he expect Fei to bring men over to help just when the Xue family looked like they were about to perish.

If Fei hadn't come in time, then the Xue family was in trouble tonight.

But the Xue family had no connection or
interaction with Fei prior to this, and they weren't friends at all. So why would he risk such great danger and save the Xue family?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
"No need to thank me," Fei smiled widely. He could still feel his blood rushing through his body. "My Big Boss said he wants you to stay alive, so nobody in this world can take your life away!"

He hadn't fought for so long and he was so thrilled to fight again.

## "Your Big Boss?"

"Jiang Ning!" replied Fei loudly with a proud look on his face.

When they heard this name, the wolves who had gone along with Fei all had an excited look on their faces as if they had heard the name of some great deity.

Xue Fangyang shuddered violently.
Jiang Ning?
Fei was one of Jiang Ning's?!
On top of that, Fei looked like he was filled with great reverence and respect for Jiang Ning.

Xue Fangyang was suddenly struck by a thought.
"Jiang Ning is..."
He suddenly felt his throat go dry. Was Jiang Ning really that person?

The greatest weapon of the nation!
The God of War in the East!

Xue Fangyang had heard a little about how powerful that God of War was, and how he was unparalleled in both wealth and position. But he didn't expect this person to be Jiang Ning.

The Jiang family was really defying the heavens now.
"Haha, HAHAHA!" He suddenly started laughing for seemingly no good reason. "Come to think of it, he's even my nephew, HAHA!"

Technically speaking, Jiang Ning was really Xue Fangyang's nephew, even if Jiang Ning didn't want to acknowledge it.
"Mr Xue." Fei looked at Xue Fangyang with a strange smile on his face. "What did you just say?"

Xue Fangyang looked up to see all the wolves also staring at him and he quickly waved his arms about. "Nothing, nothing! I didn't say anything, I don't know anything!"

Fei nodded at this response.
He didn't say anymore and left with his men.
The same thing was happening at the Long house.

Long Fei was on the ground with one of his arms broken and he was in great pain. Long Ling'er's eyes were red as she held onto Long Fei. Her face was filled with nervousness and worry.

But none of the men from the Pang family were left standing in the courtyard.

Brother Gou scoffed and kicked aside the man blocking his way. Murder was still emanating from his face.
"Who...who..." Long Fei looked warily at Huang Yuming and the other wolves and his voice was a little hoarse. "Who are..."
"We are one of Jiang Ning's," replied Huang Yuming.

Long Fei took a deep breath and didn't dare to say anymore.

Jiang Ning...it was Jiang Ning again!
This fellow's own capability was already frighteningly powerful enough to make anyone despair, but he actually had such frightening subordinates too.

And there were so many of them!
He would never forget what he just saw. Even though he was at grandmaster level himself, he knew that he wouldn't even last ten seconds when the wolves went into formation.
"Miss Ling'er," Huang Yuming walked over to Long Ling'er. "Big Boss said that nothing must happen to you."

Long Ling'er's eyes were all red now.

Jiang Ning was still concerned about her. He had always been.
"He also said," Huang Yuming continued with a smile. "An older brother should protect his younger sister."

Long Ling'er burst out crying loudly.
Jiang Ning had always regarded her as his younger sister, so he cared for her and protected her. But at the same time, he would also scold her and chide her if she had done something wrong.

She suddenly felt that she was the one who wasn't mature enough and didn't fully understand what sort of feelings she had for Jiang Ning.
"Since Miss Ling'er is fine, then we should get going." Huang Yuming turned to Long Fei. "Master Long, I'll leave these bodies to the Long family to clear up."

Long Fei nodded.
"From today onwards," declared Huang Yumin in a loud voice. "The Pang family shall cease to exist in the north!"

The Pang family was completely destroyed in one night.

This was the family that had consolidated the most power out of the four supremely powerful families.

But it was gone in just one night.
Nobody even knew how they had vanished or why they did.

It seemed like just yesterday when the Young Master of the family, Pang Bo, had organized a major event that was well attended by all the powerful families.

But in the blink of an eye, the Pang family was no more.

The news went out first thing in the morning and completely shocked the north.

The tremendous change in the north had made many powerful families fearful and the death of the head of the Long family was like a huge hammer striking their hearts already.

They were feeling more and more wary and had to be more cautious than ever.

And this time, the Pang family had vanished overnight. All the powerful families were shuddering.

Those who had been secretly dabbling in a lot of evil deeds and had earned a lot of money
unethically were even more terrified. Many of them went ahead to turn themselves in and were more willing to suffer a severe punishment for their crimes than to go to bed one night and never wake up again.

If a powerful family like the Pang family had perished overnight despite lying low and never offending anyone else, then they were definitely doomed.

The even more afraid when they saw that the remaining three supremely powerful families seemed to have joined forces.

What were they afraid of?
Did they decide to join hands because they were afraid that they would also end up like the Pang family?

That was really too frightening.
Nobody dared to do anything rash in the north for the time being. They seemed to have gone into a strange mode and were extremely careful in everything they did.

And the three supremely powerful families were also clear on what sort of behavior the north should have now.

At the Long house.
"Send the message out that the Long family will now focus on just surviving and we're not after development, so shrink all our businesses." Long

Ling'er was now the head of the Long family and didn't tolerate any protests. "I will not allow any of the Long family businesses to be engaged in any sort of illegal activity. If I catch anyone doing such a thing, I will make sure that all involved will be punished severely!"

She turned to look at Long Fei and he nodded. "You can make the call. I'll support you."
"Also, with regard to Lin Group setting foot in the north." Long Ling'er took a deep breath. "The Long family will give them our full support!"
"Yes, Miss Long!" replied all the important members of the Long family in unison.

At the same time, the Xue family was making similar arrangements.

Xue Fangyang didn't hesitate at all. He didn't dare to. He called all the important members of his family together first thing in the morning.
"From today onwards, the Xue family and the Jiang family are allies," he declared loudly. "We will move together as one. So if the Jiang family does well, so will we. If they suffer, we will too. Understand?"
"Yes, Master Xue!"
"Also, regarding Lin Group - all major businesses under the Xue family will fully support them. Do not make any mistake!"

Xue Fangyang looked around at them and
narrowed his eyes slightly.
After he had confirmed who Jiang Ning was and had witnessed Jiang Ning's prowess for himself, he was very sure that if someone had to be king over the north, that person had to be Jiang Ning!

But Jiang Ning wasn't interested in the north at all.

He gave up being in a position of absolute power even though he could have taken it easily. So what was the north to him?

Xue Fangyang knew that it would be difficult to become good friends with Jiang Ning because they were at vastly different levels and there was no basis for them to become friends.

But if he could maintain a good relationship with the Jiang family, that would guarantee that the Xue family would spend the next few decades without any need to worry.

Two supremely powerful families had made the most important decision as quickly as possible.

As for the Jiang family, there wasn't much left to say.

Jiang Daoran had a good night's rest and by the time he woke up, Xue Ning had already made breakfast for him.
"Good morning, Mrs Jiang."
He opened his eyes to find Xue Ning by his side.
"Good morning," Xue Ning greeted him with a smile.

There was a bruise at her mouth but she didn't feel any pain at all. She only felt the bliss in her heart.
"Let's have breakfast together," Jiang Daoran got up. He stretched a hand out to gently touch the bruise on Xue Ning's mouth. "Does it still hurt?"
"It doesn't hurt," replied Xue Ning. "As long as you are around, it won't hurt."

This was the first time the two of them were having breakfast together in fifteen years.
"What does Jiang Ning like to eat? I'll learn how to cook it for him," asked Xue Ning.

Jiang Daoran shook his head. "He won't come to this house."
"Who says?" Xue Ning had a cheeky smile. "He might not come, but what if his wife wants to come?"

Jiang Daoran was surprised as he looked at Xue Ning and had a bit of trouble accepting what she was trying to say.
"No matter what, I'm considered Lin Yuzhen's mother-in-law. And even if I'm not, I should give
her something on behalf of Mengqing," said Xue Ning. "Leave this to me, let's eat."

Jiang Daoran nodded and didn't say anything.
But he was thinking if this was even possible.
Would Jiang Ning come to this house for a meal? Would the food he liked to eat still be the same as the dishes he remembered? Would he have a change in taste? What would he like to eat now?

He forgot what breakfast tasted like because his entire mind was filled with these thoughts.

It was just one day, but Jiang Ning could clearly feel the changes in the north.

At least for the moment, the north had become fairly clean and stable, regardless of whether you were talking about the legal circle or the illegal circle.

Those people should know by now that they hadn't been wiped out not because they didn't have issues. They just got lucky and hadn't become Jiang Ning's target.

But if they dared to do such things again, Jiang Ning didn't even have to do anything and the three supremely powerful families would make them regret it.

Back at the north branch office of Lin Group.

Li Dong's head was starting to hurt.
Before 10AM, the number of people who came to strike a deal with Lin Group was long enough to fill the next two streets from the office.

The biggest problem was that Lin Group wasn't involved in most of the industries that these people came from. There were even industries that he had never even heard of. Yet these people were still willing to work with Lin Group even if Lin Group was only going to invest \$1 in it.

But of course, Li Dong also knew where Lin Group's future was headed. Jiang Ning had told him that Lin Group was going to have a hand in all sorts of industries to build a much larger and more powerful corporate empire than Linglong Group used to be.
"Brother Ning, how should we choose?"

He really couldn't figure it out, so he decided to ask Jiang Ning to make the decision instead.

But Jiang Ning just rolled his eyes. "If you have to ask me about something so small like this, won't you feel terribly guilty when you receive your salary?"

Li Dong had no choice but to walk away again.
Jiang Ning was preparing to return to Donghai. He had settled the problem in the north and he didn't want to stay here any longer. He was going back to feed his hungry little wife, and this time he was definitely feeding her.

Lin Yuzhen was already preparing the celebratory dinner.

Jiang Ning didn't wait around any longer and went straight to the airport to take a flight back to Donghai. He couldn't even be bothered to leave any instructions behind and left everything to the office to handle.

They had to work as much as he paid them after all.

Meanwhile.
The blinds around the little tea pavilion in the outskirts of the city had been flung aside to reveal the old and broken tea table inside.

Pang Feiyan was kneeling on the ground. All his limbs had been broken cruelly and his entire body was covered with blood.
"Just kill me!" he panted heavily while smiling coldly. He didn't intend to admit defeat at all. "I've secretly kept one page for myself and that makes you very angry, doesn't it? HAHAHA!"
"The Jiang family has a third page and I kept that a secret too! But so what? I wanted to betray you and replace you! So what?!"

His Lordship was standing in front of him with a blank mask on his face. It was impossible to see his expression, but his eyes were clearly getting more and more cloudy.

He looked at the technique manual that he found
on Pang Feiyan and calmly said, "You will soon know the price of betraying me."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
\& Send a Gift to the Writer!

Pang Feiyan was fearless and opened his eyes wide as he shouted angrily, "Come at me then! Kill me!"

His Lordship didn't get angry and remained calm.
He kept the page away carefully.
He had spent so much time and effort into looking for these pages and it had been difficult to even track down some clues. But Pang Feiyan, his second in command, had actually hidden a page away from him.

Worse still, Pang Feiyan had also kept mum about the fact that the Jiang family also had a page.

If Pang Feiyan hadn't done that, he should have three pages on hand by now!
"Kill you?" His Lordship narrowed his eyes. "That would be letting you off too easily."

He waved his hands and two figures came forward and bowed politely.
"There are always people who disregard Hidden Sect's rules. It looks like I have to remind all of you about them again," said His Lordship in a sinister voice. "I need all of you to remember once more what it means to betray Hidden Sect."

He stared at Pang Feiyan so coldly that Pang Feiyan started shivering.
"What do you want to do?"
"Of course l'm going to make you wish you had never been born, and yet be unable to die even if you're in deep agony!"

His Lordship waved his hands. "Take him away!"
"You bastard! You bloody bastard! Just kill me right away if you've got the guts! Just kill me!" yelled Pang Feiyan loudly. But he wasn't able to fight back at all and was dragged away like a dead dog.

His Lordship stood in front of ten other men in black. Each of them was wearing a different mask over their face, covering everything except their eyes.

They stood there with respect on their faces. They didn't dare to be rude to His Lordship at all.

Even someone as powerful as Pang Feiyan, a man who was one of the best advanced grandmaster level fighters around, was no match for His Lordship.

Even if His Lordship gave them the chance to challenge him, who would dare to do so?

Agent 2, Pang Feiyan, Agent 5, Long Xiang and Agent 6, Chang Zaiyuan, had all died at His Lordship's hands. Who else would dare to be rude to him?

His Lordship scanned all of them. Their expressions were stern and didn't dare to even breathe too loudly.
"From today onwards, leave the north and split ways to find that technique manual! I don't care how much it costs! I must find the other pages as quickly as possible!" he gave orders.
"Yes, My Lord!" replied the men in black in unison.
"My Lord, about Jiang Ning..."
If His Lordship killed Jiang Ning, he would gain another page.

Besides, if Jiang Ning could fully master one page at such a young age, then he would surely cause them trouble in the future.

He didn't finish his sentence, but HIs Lordship knew what he was driving at.
"It's not time yet. There's value in keeping him alive," replied His Lordship calmly. "It's just one page, it can wait."
"Yes, My Lord!"
He waved his hands and dismissed the men.
His Lordship looked at the tea pavilion with his hands behind his back. This pavilion had been here for quite a while now, but it was now of little use to him.

BAM!
He lifted a leg and kicked one of the pillars hard, causing the entire pavilion to collapse.

His Lordship didn't even look at it and left.
There was point in staying in the north anymore. He had gotten one out of the two pages that had appeared, so it wasn't a bad result. But it had taken too long.

He already knew that Jiang Ning had one page, so he wasn't in a hurry to get that page.

The rest were more important.

His Lordship left no traces behind except for the collapsed tea pavilion.

At the airport.
Jiang Ning stood at the entrance as Fei gave him a cigarette. The wind blew hard and they had to squint.
"I'll keep an eye on the north, Big Boss. Don't worry about it," said Fei. "I just got news that several important people in some powerful families have already vanished."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Jiang Ning looked at Fei.
"Looks like His Lordship doesn’t intend to fight me right now."

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes and exhaled a mouthful of smoke.
"Perhaps he's not confident," replied Fei.
Jiang Ning didn't say anything.
Nobody knew how powerful His Lordship really was. Jiang Ning himself had only exchanged one blow with him and he couldn't tell exactly how powerful His Lordship was.

He decided to leave the north, which had been his base for so long, not only because he wanted to avoid a clash with Jiang Ning.

It was more because His Lordship was someone who was willing to wait. He had been lying in wait so patiently for so many years just for one page. It wasn't possible for him to take such a huge risk just to get the other page from Jiang Ning right now.

After all, His Lordship didn't know exactly how powerful Jiang Ning was either.
"You still have to be careful in the north," said Jiang Ning. "Our enemies are not ordinary people."
"Got it. You have to be careful too."

Fei wasn't someone who took matters lightly. Clearly His Lordship wasn't someone easy to deal with, otherwise Jiang Ning wouldn't take him so seriously either.

How many people were worthy of Jiang Ning's serious attention?

He put out his cigarette, stood up and rotated his ankles a bit. He laughed, "You miss your wife, don't you?"

Jiang Ning nodded and smiled. Then he quickly put out his half smoked cigarette and threw it into the trash can.

He blew onto his own hand and smelled it. He immediately frowned and jumped to his feet.
"Damn it, Fei!" Jiang Ning started yelling. "I told you I won't smoke anymore but you insisted on lighting one for me! What am I going to do now?!"
"My breath stinks of cigarette smoke!"
And Fei had given him the type that they liked the most. It was a very strong smelling type of cigarette.

Jiang Ning lifted a leg to kick Fei in the butt, but Fei saw it coming and quickly jumped aside and started running for it.
"HAHA!" he laughed and ran at the same time. "Send my regards to your wife! HAHAHA!"

Jiang Ning exhaled deeply as he watched Fei
scurry off. This son of a bitch did this on purpose.
Probably only Fei would dare to troll him so heartlessly too.
"How am I going to explain myself when I get back?"

Jiang Ning shook his head and walked to a convenience store nearby to buy a toothbrush and two tubes of toothpaste. Just before paying at the cashier, he added on a pack of chewing gum before waiting for his flight.

Meanwhile.

Back at Lin Group's headquarters in Donghai.
There was much festivity in the air and it looked like it was New Year's.

There were huge ribbons all over the main lobby and many employees were fighting to use their decoration ideas.

Lin Group had made another major breakthrough in just half a year. They now had a stable foothold in the north and their profits had gone up tremendously.

Jiang Ning had said before that once they stabilized their office in the north, then he was going to reward the ones who worked the hardest handsomely.

The moment Lin Yuzhen got the news in the morning, she called Xiaozhao to announce that
they were going to have a celebratory dinner that very night to celebrate Lin Group's victory in the north.
"CEO Lin, we've decorated the place already. When is Brother Ning coming?"
"CEO Lin, where's Brother Ning? Has he reached Donghai yet? We can pick him up!"
"CEO Lin..."
All the employees were so excited when they saw Lin Yuzhen. They wished Jiang Ning would appear right now.

Lin Yuzhen laughed and thought to herself that she had really married a charming man. The entire company treated him like their idol.
"CEO Lin!" Xiaozhao came running over and her face was all red. She was equally excited. "The CEO of Donghai Bank, Xue Xing, is here!"

Her eyes were gleaming brightly and she swallowed a mouthful of saliva.
"They...they're driving five armored cash transport cars here!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Five armored cash transport cars?
Lin Yuzhen thought she heard Xiaozhao wrongly.
"How many?"

## "FIVE!"

Xiaozhao's voice was even louder now. The other staff around her heard her and were all shocked as if they had been struck by lightning.

Lin Yuzhen quickly walked out of the office building and some of her staff came running after her.

Five armored cash transport cars were driving into Lin Group.

Once the cars stopped, Xue Xing, the CEO of Donghai Bank, hopped off one of the cars and had a bright smile on his face.
"CEO Lin, we've brought the cash here."
"You've brought the cash?" Lin Yuzhen was still confused.
"I got a call from Mr Jiang," explained Xue Xing. "He said Lin Group is having a celebratory dinner tonight."

That was correct, but why did Xue Xing drive five cars of cash to the office?

Lin Yuzhen looked at Xue Xing. "Then...what's with the armored cars?"
"It's all cash," Xue Xing nodded. "Mr Jiang said that all this is prize money."

OOOH...
Everyone fell silent and time seemed to stop for a moment.

All the employees at the door were pale from fright at first, then their faces started getting red with excitement!

So everything in these five cars was prize money?
"How much is inside here?" Xiaozhao couldn't resist asking. She was going to start drooling soon.
" $\$ 300$ million," replied Xue Xing.
OOOOHHHHH...
The excitement in the air suddenly froze once again.

Even Lin Yuzhen was stunned as she stared at Xue Xing. "Mr Xue, how much again?"
"\$300 million," said Xue Xing with a smile. "It's all prize money."
"Mr Jiang said that he originally intended to give just \$200 million away, but since everyone has worked so hard over the past two months, he decided to add $\$ 100$ million more to make everyone happy."

He walked over to the cars and knocked on the door. His subordinates immediately hopped out of the car to open everything up.

They started carrying out boxes and boxes of cold hard cash.
"CEO Lin, where should we put all this?" asked Xue Xing.
"Just...just leave it in the main lobby."
Lin Yuzhen's head was spinning. She was well aware that Jiang Ning was rich and he had indeed promised to reward the staff once Lin Group had a stable presence in the north.

Jiang Ning had said this during a company meeting and he was a man of his word.

But she was still shocked when he was really going through with it.
"Move everything to the lobby," ordered Xue Xing.
Lin Yuzhen and her staff quietly stood to one side as they watched the men from the bank move all the cash from the armored cars to the lobby and stacked everything up on top of each other.

The cash was stacked like a little mountain and everyone felt like their eyes were going to fall out soon.
"I...l've never seen so much cash in my entire life!" one of them gulped and his voice was already hoarse.
"This...this is all cash?!"
"Brother Ning said he would give cash away and...he was serious."

Many of the staff suddenly felt like crying. They didn't know why either. They just felt like hugging all this cash and cry loudly!
$\$ 300$ million in cold hard cash!

When it was all stacked up, it was so shocking to behold. Nobody could tear their eyes away from it.
"CEO Lin, we've got all \$300 million stacked up here," said Xue Xing with a slight bow after all the cash was stacked up neatly. "If you need any financial assistance, please let me know anytime."
"Mr Jiang has no upper limits on withdrawals or loans with Donghai Bank."

Lin Yuzhen was already numb.
Of course she knew that Jiang Ning was filthy rich. Even the card he gave to Su Mei for grocery shopping was a black card.

Could he stop flaunting his wealth like that?!
"Sure, I will. Thank you, Mr Xue, for coming all the way here," she quickly thanked him.
"Oh no no, you're welcome, you're welcome," replied Xue Xing with a smile. He congratulated her and the company, then left with his staff.

Everyone's eyes were now focused on that mountain of cash in the lobby.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

क Send a Gift to the Writer!

They had never seen so much money in their lives.

And all of this was going to them to reward them for working so hard and working such long hours for the past few months!

Jiang Ning said that he was going to reward them, so he was definitely going to do what he said. And he had even thrown in an additional \$100 million.

How many bosses in the world were like him?
This was definitely the only company with such a boss!
"CEO Lin," Xiaozhao felt like her tongue was dry and she had to swallow some saliva before asking, "Do you still need a maid at home? I don't want to work here anymore."

Lin Yuzhen glared fiercely at her, "Get back to work!"
"Yes, boss!"

The $\$ 300$ million was just left in the main lobby of the building without any security. This was the safest place in all of Donghai.

Everyone who passed by, including those clients who had come for a business meeting, gasped when they saw the mountain of cash.

They were even more astonished when they heard that this was the reward that Jiang Ning was
giving away to the staff for working so hard.
There were even a couple of small company bosses who asked if Lin Group was hiring because they would rather work for Lin Group instead...

Lin Yuzhen couldn't be bothered with any of this. She hurriedly made her way to the airport to pick Jiang Ning up.

She was now very good at driving and she drove that first BMW 5-series that Jiang Ning bought her to the airport.

After waiting at the gate for a while, she saw Jiang Ning stroll out.
"Hubby!" Lin Yuzhen waved excitedly and started shouting, "I'm here! I’m here!"

Jiang Ning laughed and waved back. He broke into a sprint and hopped over the 5 ' fence. Before the security guards could get to him, he was already holding Lin Yuzhen in his embrace.
"Miss me?"
"Of course!"
"Let's go," Jiang Ning kissed Lin Yuzhen hard on the lips. "Let's go home!"

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips gently and blushed immediately.

They were in public!

She wished Jiang Ning could control himself a little.
"The smell of toothpaste is so strong," remarked Lin Yuzhen quietly. Jiang Ning ignored her remark and dragged her onto the car and drove off.

Jiang Ning wasn't in a hurry to go to the office since the party was only starting at night. Jiang Ning had purposely taken the earliest flight of the day back because he wanted to eat Su Mei's cooking.

After having his fill, Jiang Ning took a bath and fell asleep instantly.

Lin Yuzhen wanted to talk to him, but she decided not to say anything since Jiang Ning seemed so tired. She tucked herself into bed next to him and leaned against his chest to listen to his heartbeat.

She looked at his charming face and suddenly felt very blissful.

Jiang Ning was sleeping very soundly. He only dared to sleep like this when he was in this house.
"Hubby," Lin Yuzhen quietly called him. Jiang Ning didn't move and his breathing remained even.
"Let's have a child?"
She had a cheeky smile on her face as she looked at the soundly sleeping Jiang Ning. She knew he couldn't hear her at all.

But Jiang Ning suddenly opened his eyes.

## N'I

Lin Yuzhen instantly went into a panic. Her face was all red and wanted to explain that she had purposely said that only because she thought Jiang Ning was asleep. She was so sure that he was asleep and didn't expect him to wake up when he heard these words.

Was he just pretending to sleep?!
"Weren't you...weren't you already asleep?"
Her face was all red and her heart was racing. She could feel her blood rushing through her entire body.

Her body was so warm now.
"Wifey," Jiang Ning reached out to pull Lin Yuzhen closer to him. He flipped over and looked down at her. "I suddenly don't feel tired anymore."

With that, he bent down to kiss her without hesitation.

[^5]An afternoon nap was such a wonderful thing.
This was the first time Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen thought so.

They didn't leave the room all afternoon. Lin Yuzhen was curled up in Jiang Ning's arms and her face was all pink.

She didn't even dare to look up.
She was still in a daze. Jiang Ning was fast asleep, so how did he suddenly wake up again?

And then she gave her first time to him...
"It seems to be getting dark." Jiang Ning didn't seem tired at all. He seemed even more energetic than before.

He glanced down at Lin Yuzhen. "Are you still tired?"
"Uh huh," Lin Yuzhen quietly responded as she lazily stretched an arm out. "A little."

She looked up to meet Jiang Ning's eyes.
"Hubby, will we be able to have a child like that?"
Jiang Ning was caught off guard by this question, but he replied with a serious face, "We might need to work a little harder."
"Ok," Lin Yuzhen bit her lip. Her voice was even softer now, "Then...do you want to try again?"

Jiang Ning didn't know whether to laugh or cry.
"No, we still have to attend the party tonight."
He kissed Lin Yuzhen on the forehead. "We still have plenty of time ahead of us."

He looked at the time and realized it was getting late. The two of them had to be at the party because there were dozens of employees waiting to receive their cash prize.

They got up to have a bath, got changed and were ready to go out.

Su Mei and Lin Wen were all ready to go already, but they didn't want to disrupt Jiang Ning's rest time since he had worked so hard outside.

These two had taken a long afternoon nap. They must be really tired.

Su Mei looked up when she saw Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen come downstairs. "Finally up? It’s time to go."

She suddenly noticed that Lin Yuzhen's face was a little red and she looked a little shy.
"What's wrong?" Su Mei immediately asked out of concern. "Are you feeling unwell? Why is your face so red?"

She reached a hand out to touch her daughter when Lin Wen pulled her back and his face turned red. "What are you doing? She's an adult and she would know if she's ill, you don't have to bother so

He whispered something into Su Mei's ear while dragging her along. Then he turned to look at Jiang Ning and winked at him as if to ask if they were ready to give him a grandson soon.
"It’s all your fault!" Lin Yuzhen kicked Jiang Ning and whined, "My parents are going to know about it."
"They've been there, done that," Jiang Ning laughed. "Otherwise you wouldn't exist."
"Let's go, the staff must be going crazy with excitement."

They drove towards the company headquarters.
The sky was dark, but Lin Group's headquarters was still brightly lit.

The atmosphere in the main lobby was filled with even more excitement!

There was good food, good wine, beautiful women, everything!

All the female staff made sure they put on their prettiest evening gowns and looked their best, while the male staff also pulled out all the branded suits hiding in their closets to look their most charming too. They weren't missing out on such an opportunity.

Who knows? They might go back with a surprise tonight too.

## BEEP BEEP!

A car horn sounded outside the door.
"The bosses are here!" someone yelled. Everyone started making their way out.
"Welcome, Chairman Lin! Welcome, Mrs Lin!"

The voices were deafeningly enthusiastic.
"Welcome CEO Lin!"

The voices were even more thunderous.
"Welcome Brother Ning!!"
Everyone screaming was about to lose their voices soon.

The applause was like the sound of thunder.

The cheers were as incredible as a tsunami.
"BROTHER NING! BROTHER NING! BROTHER NING!"

Jiang Ning raised a hand and everyone fell silent.
Lin Yuzhen and her family were amazed at the amount of control Jiang Ning had over the staff. Perhaps it was more appropriate to call this company Jiang Group instead.
"Sorry to keep everyone waiting," Jiang Ning laughed. He declared, "Have a good time tonight, everyone! Everyone can have the day off
tomorrow!"
"Brother Ning is the most awesome!!"
The cheers started all over again.
Jiang Ning laughed heartily.
He brought everyone into the lobby to see the huge mountain of cash stacked up in front of him. It was so tempting to look at!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
"Before we proceed to have fun, let's have the Chairman say a few words," Jiang Ning turned to Lin Wen.

Lin Wen waved his arms about and laughed, "There's no point in saying anything for the sake of saying something. Everyone, just go ahead and have fun! We don't really have any rules or anything like that."

Everyone burst out laughing. They all knew that Lin Wen didn't have any airs about him at all.
"Alright, we won't waste anymore time then." Jiang Ning exchanged glances with Lin Yuzhen. "Prize time!"
"Xiaozhao!" he called out and she immediately ran over to pass Jiang Ning the name list. This document listed everyone's merits and the cash amount due to them.

It was a fair judgment and assessment, and was going to be announced publicly.
"Once I call your name," said Jiang Ning as he held onto the name list and pointed to the gunny sacks at the side. "Get one of those and pick up the cash yourself."

## GULP.

Everyone immediately gulped when they heard this.
"Mi Hao! \$420,000! Count it yourself and go!"

A man came through the crowd with his face all red with excitement. He grabbed one of the sacks and ran over to the money. His breathing started to quicken.

It wasn't that he had never received a cash prize before or never earned so much in his life before. But it was the first time he was just dumping money into a sack like this!

It actually felt so good!
"Thank you, Brother Ning!"
"Zhang Xilin! \$660,000!"
"Li Dazhao, \$290,000!"

Jiang Ning continued to call out their names one by one. Lin Yuzhen watched as they each picked up a sack, counted the amount they were due and put it into the sack with trembling hands.

She felt all numb from watching them and she could feel goosebumps all over her skin.

It probably wasn't as exciting to receive a bank transfer of \$1 million compared to stuffing a few thousand physical notes into a sack.

Lin Group was definitely going to make the headlines the next day. They were going to make everyone's eyes pop at the cash and make them so jealous!

The cash mountain started to decrease in size as more and more people carried a sack of cash in their hands. They didn't know how to describe what they felt.
"Everyone got their money?" asked Jiang Ning with a laugh.

Everyone nodded profusely. They were all red in the face without drinking a drop of alcohol.
"Alright then, keep it well, then go have fun!" shouted Jiang Ning loudly.
"Three cheers for Lin Group! Hip hip hurray!"
"Three cheers for Brother Ning! Hip hip hurray!"

Everyone in Lin Group was delirious with excitement.

The music and food made everyone excited and even Lin Wen and Su Mei caught on. The staff even managed to persuade the two of them to dance and they clapped loudly even though their dance moves were clearly dated.

The atmosphere became more rowdy and everyone started running over to propose a toast to Jiang Ning. But even Jiang Ning couldn't take so many people coming to him to drink.

He had no choice but to drag Lin Yuzhen along to the entrance and took a deep breath.
"I never thought that Lin Group could become like that one day."

Lin Yuzhen's face was filled with happiness.
Setting up Lin Group had allowed her own employees to live a more dignified life and they in turn could also help even more people with their work. This feeling was really incredible.
"Hubby, thank you."
Jiang Ning smiled and put an arm around her waist. "You're welcome."

Suddenly, a few figures came running over and seemed to be in a great panic.

One of them lost his balance at the door and fell in front of Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen. Lin Yuzhen quickly ran over to help him up.
"Are you alright?"
"Is this... is this Lin Group? Is this Lin Group of Donghai?"

The man looked up and his face was covered with dirt. He sounded both anxious and pitiful, "I'm looking for Lin Yuzhen from Lin Group! I need to find her!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

They were looking for her?

Lin Yuzhen was surprised. She turned to glance at Jiang Ning, but he shook his head too and didn't know what was going on either.
"I'm Lin Yuzhen." Lin Yuzhen helped the man up from the ground without hesitation. She glanced again to see there were a few others who came along with him.

They were dressed in worn out and dirty clothing.

Lin Yuzhen was dressed in a clearly expensive evening gown, which looked both exquisite and elegant. She looked completely different from them.
"You...you are Lin Yuzhen?"
The man that Lin Yuzhen helped up was instantly rooted to the spot. He looked up at Lin Yuzhen with wide eyes and couldn't really believe it.
"Are you really Lin Yuzhen, the person in charge of Lin Group?"
"That's me. I'm Lin Yuzhen. Why are you looking for me?" asked Lin Yuzhen seriously as she nodded her head.

They stared at Lin Yuzhen as if they were comparing her to photos of her on the news. A few seconds later, they exchanged glances and nodded excitedly after they were certain.
"It's her! It's her!" exclaimed the man. Everyone
suddenly fell on their knees with a thud!
Lin Yuzhen was startled, and even Jiang Ning was surprised. They had no idea what was going on.
"CEO Lin! Please help us!"
He sobbed, "Everyone says you're a kind soul. Our company was bought over by Lin Group. Please don't leave us in the lurch!"

They were bought over by Lin Group?
Lin Yuzhen quickly helped them up without even bothering to ask further, "Get up quickly, everyone! Get up!"
"CEO Lin, please save us! We really have no one else to turn to and have no other choice but to come and bother you. Can you be so kind as to help us..."
"Get up first," Lin Yuzhen helped them up, "If you don't get up, then I won't help!"

They hastily stood up and bowed slightly. They were too afraid to come too close to Lin Yuzhen in case they dirtied her outfit.

Regardless of how uneducated they were, they could tell Lin Yuzhen's clothing was definitely not cheap.
"Did you say Lin Group bought over your company?" asked Lin Yuzhen.
"Yes. Our company is a mining company in the
northwest district, called Black Star Mining. We used to be a subsidiary of Linglong group, but they told us Lin Group bought over the company, so I came looking for CEO Lin," the man nodded.

They heard Lin Yuzhen from Lin Group was an honest-to-goodness kind soul. Since they were at their wit's end, they had no choice but to come to Donghai all the way from the northwest.
"So they were under Linglong Group." The moment Jiang Ning heard this, he figured out what happened.

Linglong Group no longer existed, and all their businesses now belonged to Lin Group.

Jiang Ning planned on taking over their businesses right after the celebration and make Lin Group rapidly expand into a huge conglomerate. More importantly, he wanted to build a massive information network and hunt the Extreme Fist Technique's manual down.

He didn't expect them to come knocking on their door before he even went over.

## GURUUUURUUU...

Before Lin Yuzhen could say anything, their stomachs started growling. They must have tripped and fallen because they were too hungry.
"You haven't eaten anything yet?" Lin Yuzhen felt bad for them.
"N-no, we haven't." The man shook his head and
looked somewhat embarrassed. "It's okay. We can get a few steamed buns later. CEO Lin, as for our problem..."
"Eat something first," Lin Yuzhen didn't say much. "Come in with me and have some food before telling me exactly what happened."

Who forced them to become like this?!

They looked so worn out and also traveled a great distance to ask her for help. Who would want to beg unless they had no choice?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
\& Send a Gift to the Writer!

They didn't dare to move.
They could see that Lin Group was festively decorated and there was clearly some celebration going on. They were just ordinary workers and worse still, they were even covered in dirt and looked a mess. They were too embarrassed to go in.
"Go on in," Jiang Ning glanced at them and guessed what they were thinking. "Since Lin Group bought over your company, all of you are Lin Group employees now. So this is your home."

When he finished, the people trembled and their eyes reddened immediately.

Family...

The moment Lin Yuzhen brought them inside, the hall fell silent. They lowered their heads out of uneasiness, fearing to make eye contact.
"These people are from the northwest region and workers of a company that the Lin Group recently acquired," Lin Yuzhen said, "They came a long way and haven't eaten."

The crowd swiftly scattered. Immediately, some people brought chairs overs, while others brought food and drinks...
"Come come, brother. You must be really hungry! Have some food!"
"Since you joined Lin Group, we're family now. Don't be shy!"
"Xu, bring a few steaks over quickly!"

The Lin Group employees were so friendly that it caught these workers by surprise, and it took them some time to react.

What was going on with this company?!
Xiaozhao waved discreetly and all the employees left them alone. They stopped staring curiously at them, out of fear it might make them uncomfortable. Only the colleagues who were helping to bring them food stayed to entertain them.
"Go on and eat," Jiang Ning smiled as he pointed at the people around them. "This is Lin Group. They're all part of the Lin Group family, and now, so are you."
"After you're done eating, tell me what happened, and I'll deal with it. No one is allowed to bully Lin Group's employees. "

Their eyes became even redder and their lips quivered. They got up and wanted to kneel down again. They had never met anyone so kind before!
"Sit down and eat," Jiang Ning pressed one of their shoulders down again to stop him from getting up. "If you need anything, just tell us. We've plenty of food to go around today anyway."

They nodded their heads vigorously before wiping the tears from the corner of their eyes and
thanking them nonstop. Since they were already famished, they couldn't resist eating heartily.

Lin Yuzhen felt sorry for them as she watched them wolf the food down ravenously.

They were clearly low wage workers with an annual income barely enough to even buy one piece of branded clothing.

The northwest region was very far from Donghai. Even if they came by train, it was a very long way and they must have suffered a lot to make it to Donghai.
"Slow down and don't choke on the food," said Lin Yuzhen gently as she poured them some water.

After they had their fill, they looked more energetic.
"Come, let's talk in the meeting room," Jiang Ning brought them upstairs.

They felt unaccustomed as they sat in the posh chairs without moving a muscle, worried that they might dirty anything with their filthy clothing as they looked around inside the beautiful meeting room.
"Come, tell me what happened. Why did you come to Donghai to look for us?"
"We...we haven't received any salary for an entire year and can't afford to wait any longer..."

The leader of the group started to wipe tears from
his eyes shortly after speaking, "My wife is gravely ill and I need the money for the doctor, but the boss refused to pay us. When we went to look for him, he even hit us!"

He rolled up his sleeve to reveal frightening wounds.

The sight of the wounds made Lin Yuzhen furious!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

It was clear from the numerous scars on his arm that he had been beaten up, and there were even several spots that hadn't recovered.

Lin Yuzhen's face turned pale as her body shook. She was too angry to utter a word.

How could anyone be so terrible in this day and age?
"When we told them we were going to look for our new boss, they refused to let us come and sent people after us. It was so hard for us to make it here," the man sighed, sounding more and more upset as he shook his head and wanted to kneel again, but Jiang Ning stopped him.
"CEO Lin, I know you're a good person. Please help us! Please save us!"

If they weren't desperate, they wouldn't have thrown away their dignity like this either.

They came all the way to Donghai only for that meager salary!
"They've gone too far!" Lin Yuzhen could no longer bear hearing this and her eyes reddened.

She had never seen anyone as unreasonable and cruel as this.
"That's no Black Star Mining, they're just blackhearted!" she said angrily.
"Since this company now belongs to Lin Group, we'll handle this." Jiang Ning saw how upset Lin

Yuzhen was and he wasn't going to let this slide either.

Anyone who made his darling wife upset had to be punished!
"Lin Group aims to help and serve more people. Since Black Star Mining was bought over by us, they must take our lead and do good deeds, or else there's no reason for it to exist."

At the sound of that, their expressions changed.
"Mr Jiang..."
They suddenly felt anxious, "Will we cause you any trouble? They're very powerful in the region!"

Black Star Mining owned close to half of the resources in the northwest region and commanded a remarkable amount of influence. Rumor had it they were connected to a powerful family in the north and could not be offended.

Did Jiang Ning just say there was no reason for them to exist?

If Jiang Ning were to say this in the northwest region, he would undoubtedly stir up trouble!

Lin Yuzhen was a kind person and they could sense it even after meeting her for only a while.

Even those Lin Group employees treated them like family and made them so touched.

They didn't want to implicate Lin Group and
someone as kind as Lin Yuzhen.
"Don’t worry. Yuzhen will seek justice for you," Jiang Ning glanced at Lin Yuzhen. "As long as they've done something wrong, they must pay the price no matter who they are!"
"Kindness gets rewarded, and bad people have to be punished!" said Jiang Ning solemnly when he saw that they were still worried.

He called Xiaozhao over and instructed her to take care of their accommodation and let them have a good rest.

Then he called Huang Yuming right away.
In no time, Huang Yuming came over with Brother Gou and the others.

They just got back to Donghai and were about to head over to the Lin Group headquarters to join the celebrations. When they received their new mission, all their exhaustion instantly dissipated.

The wolves had such a reputation in the north that even the higher-ups of the powerful families were terrified.

Even the Xue and Long families were aware that Jiang Ning's wolves were unstoppable.
"Zhao has already sorted out all the details of the information network," said Jiang Ning, "All the assets in the northwest, South Island, northeast, and southwest form an information network."
"We have to locate the rest of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual before His Lordship does and learn its secrets. These assets are very important to us!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Huang Yuming and the others nodded.
For as long as the Hidden Sect remained a threat, no one could relax.

Those people knew no boundaries and resorted to any means to get what they wanted. But the worst part was that this sect was made up of highly skilled fighters and top talents from various industries.

They spelled trouble.
"Big Boss, don't worry. We won't rest until we eradicate the despicable Hidden Sect!" said Huang Yuming.

Right now, his outlook was vastly different from the past.

He was even more awestruck, especially after learning from Fei about some things that Jiang Ning did in the past.

He already wasted the first half of his life, so for the rest of his lifetime, he had to do something meaningful even if it cost him his life.
"That little fucker! Pissing Boss Yuzhen off is as good as pissing Big Boss off!"

Brother Gou gnashed his teeth and turned to look at everyone, "He pissed Big Boss off, so what must we do?"
"Beat the shit out of him!" shouted everyone in unison.

Jiang Ning nodded his head, "Rest well tonight, everyone. Tomorrow, we're off to the northwest!"

Huang Yuming immediately brought everyone back.

After Jiang Ning told the company staff to relax and enjoy the party, he gave them the next day off and brought Lin Yuzhen home.

Lin Yuzhen was still slightly depressed.
She was angry.
She could still see the image of those people kneeling before her begging for help running through her mind, and she felt miserable.

How could someone do such awful things and bully those at the lowest level of society?

Didn't it prick their conscience?!
"Hubby, did I cause you trouble today?" Lin Yuzhen finally turned around and looked at Jiang Ning, "I got so mad that I promised them."
"Now that I think about it, I should have tried to solve it on my own, instead of getting all angry and adding more to your plate."

Jiang Ning's face fell when he saw how red Lin Yuzhen's eyes were.
"Wifey, now you're making me upset," he said with a serious look on his face. "It's my job to share your burden and make sure you're happy. Do you
want me to lose my job?"
"Although you've always been the one who brings the bread home, l've been working very hard too, you know!"

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning. She suddenly couldn't hold it in anymore and burst out laughing.
"I hate you!" she scoffed.
She deliberately turned her head and pretended to ignore Jiang Ning, but there was a look of bliss on her face.
"Do you hate me or do you like me?" Jiang Ning kept asking.
"I like you!"
"Do you like me or do you love me?"
"Yes, I love you! I love you! Happy now?"

Lin Yuzhen pursed her lips. It felt so wonderful to have such a powerful man protecting her.

She had nothing to fear.
Jiang Ning was her harbor, so he would protect her from any wind and rain and give her refuge from the stormy seas.

When Jiang Ning saw that Lin Yuzhen had relaxed, he laughed.

He reached his hand out to hold Lin Yuzhen's with
their fingers intertwined. They didn't need to say anymore.

When they arrived back home, Lin Yuzhen went back to the room to rest.

After a tiring afternoon and the low spirits she was in at night because of this incident, she was genuinely exhausted.

As Jiang Ning tucked her in, he gazed at Lin Yuzhen's face tenderly.
"You've always been so kind. Even if we didn't buy over the company, you wouldn't have ignored them, right?" he reached his hand out to smoothen the stray hair on Lin Yuzhen's forehead.
"Don't worry. I'll help you to protect all the people that you want to defend and accomplish anything you want!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

As Lin Yuzhen slept soundly, her long eyelashes trembled gently without any indication of whether she heard Jiang Ning.

The night went by quietly.
When Lin Yuzhen woke up in the morning, she started packing and got ready to leave.

The mining company in the northwest remained on her mind. If this didn't get sorted out, she would continue to feel uneasy.

Jiang Ning was having breakfast downstairs when he stuck his thumb up and praised Su Mei, "Mum, these snacks are seriously delicious. Where did you learn to make them?"

Su Mei was delighted. She smiled and said, "It's a secret!"

Her greatest joy now was to cook for everyone and fatten them up nicely.

Especially since it was about time for Lin Yuzhen to start conditioning her body.

She was still waiting for a grandchild!
"What secret?" Lin Yuzhen came downstairs and smiled as she said, "Mum, what secret? Aren't you going to tell me?"
"Of course I'm not telling you. I'd rather tell Jiang Ning than you!" said Su Mei deliberately.

It was as if Jiang Ning was her real son.

Lin Yuzhen was used to this. She shrugged her shoulders and resigned herself to this fate.

Jiang Ning had the highest position in this family now.

After breakfast, the two went to the airport. Xiaozhao already brought the miners there.
"CEO Lin, Mr Jiang, we can take the train back. The air ticket... is too expensive."
"That's right, we can just take the train. The hard seats are fine, it's just a little slow. We'll do our best to catch up with both of you." They felt bad taking a free ride from them.

Since they arrived at Lin Group in Donghai, Lin Yuzhen provided them with food, lodging and medical attention for their injuries. They were so touched that they didn't know what to say.

They wanted to do their best to minimize trouble for Lin Yuzhen.
"It's okay. Consider it a company expense," Jiang Ning smiled and said, "It's one of Lin Group's perks. Let's go."

He spoke no further and brought Lin Yuzhen and the miners straight up the plane and flew straight to where Black Star Mining was.

At the same time, Huang Yuming and the others set off too, but they went via another route.

Meanwhile.

In the city of Xishan.
As a renowned mining development in the northwest, the city made its name mainly through mining.

They contributed to a third of the nation's annual production and were practically printing money. Many people had fought to take control of this place back then.

In the beginning, Linglong Group invested close to ten billion in order to control the Xishan mining industry and left its control in the hands of a few powerful families.

Now that Linglong Group was no more, all its stocks belonged to Lin Group.

But the person who wielded the actual power in Black Star Mining thought otherwise.

He didn't have to split his ill-gotten gains with anyone else with Linglong Group out of the picture. This company truly belonged to him now!

At the eighth mining zone.
Angry voices filled the air.
"Pay up! Our salary has been delayed for too long! You must pay us today!"
"We know Mr Zhou is here! He can forget about leaving today if he doesn't pay us!"
"Tell Mr Zhou to come out and pay us!"

Dozens of workers stood in front of the office building. They blocked the entrance and kept shouting because they were furious.

They were very upset and their skin was badly wrinkled. If not for the numbers and names on their uniforms, they were completely unrecognizable with those black and dirty faces.

It had been half a year since they last received any salary, and they were starting to have trouble putting food on their tables. Yet the person in charge refused to pay them.

He even threatened to deny them of their back pay if they stopped coming to work while they delayed their salary!

How could he do that?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
"What's all this noise?!"

A burly man stood at the door and picked up a stick on the ground to hit it hard against the metal railing, making a clanging sound.
"Keep it down, or else you're going to get it from me!"

They knew this burly man before them called Bai Mao was no ordinary person and was well-known locally for being ruthless. He specialized in handling all sorts of troublemakers at the mines and often resorted to brutal tactics.
"Get lost!"
Bai Mao was a name that meant 'white fur', but he didn't actually have much hair and was nicknamed after the single clump of white hair on the top of his head.

He scoured the place coldly with a look of contempt, "Don't you know who the hell I am?"
"If any of you keeps making a racket here, l'll break his leg!"

His malicious voice left the miners shivering.
"Mr Zhou has delayed our pay for too long. He said he would pay us this month..."

Someone couldn't hold it in and cried out at Bai Mao.

Bai Mao raised his head to take a look before
narrowing his eyes and scanning through the crowd. When his eyes stopped at this man, he sneered, "Do you want to talk to me about it?"

The man stopped talking. He didn't dare to say anything as his face flushed crimson.

But Bai Mao had no intention of letting him off. Instead, he dragged the metal rod across the floor and made a beeline for him. His malevolent eyes made the worker instantly nervous.
"What... what are you trying to do..."
"What else?"
The corner of Bai Mao’s savage eyes twitched, "I told everyone to be quiet, but you still dared to talk. So either you look down on me, or you think my words are nonsense!"

## BAM!

He raised the stick and suddenly slammed it against the worker's leg.

## CRAAACK!

A cracking sound was followed by a bloodcurdling scream.
"AHHH..." The worker instantly collapsed onto the ground and howled in agony.
"What are you doing?" The other workers were infuriated and their eyes reddened.
"What? Do you want me to break your legs too?"
Although Bai Mao was alone, he was fearless about facing so many workers and remained contemptuous. He knew that these men didn't dare to protest at all and would fall to their knees over just a few thousand bucks.

These workers were the dregs of society!
But even so, the workers did not retreat at all.

They were really pushed into a corner this time!
Even a cornered beast would attempt to escape or attack when desperate, let alone humans.

They were human beings!
Everyone needed money to put food on the table, send their children to school, and send their elders to see a doctor. No one could stand it anymore.
"We're going to fight it out today!" someone yelled out of nowhere furiously.
"FIGHT!!" a second person chimed in instantly. All of them charged over with red and angry eyes.

They couldn't survive anymore if they didn't receive money today. If they had to die, then they were taking these awful people down with them!
"All of you are asking for it!" glared Bai Mao as he bellowed. He wasn't counting on retaliation. Had they no respect for him?

If word got out, he would lose all his reputation in Xishan!

He waved the pole in his hand and struck the nearest miner in the arm. The pole struck him with a terrible sound and the pain was excruciating.

## BAM!

He raised his leg and kicked someone else aside ferociously.

After mining nonstop day and night for years, the miners were exhausted, so they were no match for someone as vicious as Bai Mao. In a matter of moments, many of them had fallen to the ground and were wailing in agony.
"Anyone else?"
Bai Mao's bellow frightened the others. They instantly stopped moving even though they were shaking from anger.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
-.- Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Since no one else dared to step forward, Bai Mao spat on the workers on the ground in disdain.
"What a bunch of useless idiots! I gave you a chance, but you didn't take it!" He turned to enter the door and shut the metal gate behind him.

The dozens of workers could only wait outside with teary eyes, but no one dared to charge forward.

The fragrance of tea filled the office.
Anyone with an appreciation for tea could tell by its scent that this was an expensive one and cost several thousand for just a pound of leaves.

Zhou Zhenghu made quite a lot of money as the person in charge of the eighth mining zone. He had spent the past number of years buying more than ten houses and an entire street of commercial properties.

He had dark skin and wore a thick gold necklace as well as a thumb ring. Apparently he had pried that ring off a dead man.

All these years, he had never done anything ethical.
"Are they asking for money?"

He drank a sip of tea before sneering, "They can dream on! I already paid them six months ago out of pity."
"If they don't want to work, then don't. Tell them to
get lost and stop harassing me. Do they want to die?"

Bai Mao smiled, "Mr Zhou, just ignore them. They're just a bunch of worthless idiots. If they stop working, we don't even have to give them back pay."

Each worker made only a few thousand, but the entire eighth mining zone's salaries added up to a tidy sum. He profited by using their salaries for investment instead.

Zhou Zhenghu narrowed his eyes.
He constantly stole the miners' income to invest in shops and lucrative businesses.

Furthermore, these workers didn't dare to retaliate at all.

Everyone knew each other in this industry. If they wanted to continue making a livelihood in Xishan without any education or skills, they could only work as miners. It spelled huge trouble for them if they offended anyone.

It only took a few thousand to decide on a person's dignity. It felt fantastic.
"Have you caught those people yet?" he eyed Bai Mao. "Those dumbasses said they wanted to complain to the new boss and get their salary. What a joke!"
"Get their salary? Do they even know where Lin Group is located? Who's going to care about
them?" Bai Mao took a sip of tea and smiled as he said, "I told you they're useless idiots who know nothing. Why would a big boss have the time for nobodies like them?"
"By the way, Mr Zhou, did the Lin Group really buy over our mining company? I asked around and heard that Lin Group isn't in the trade at all."
"Buy over my ass!" cursed Zhou Zhenghu. "Those powerful families in the north suddenly didn't want it anymore. I wonder how much dirty money they sucked from us all these years."
"They just changed hands like that. Did anyone stop to ask our opinion?"

He scoffed unhappily, "Would they be able to control the Xishan mines if we didn't work for them? Now that they don't want it, this company is ours!"

He believed the real owners of Black Star Mining didn't take this buy over seriously.

How could Lin Group interfere when Xishan was his territory, and everything here was within his control?

They could dream on!
"Of course. Who would be willing to hand over such a lucrative enterprise to someone else?" Bai Mao took another sip of tea, "I don't think anyone from Lin Group dares to come over!"

BAM!

Suddenly, shouts came from outside again, demanding Zhou Zhenghu to pay their salary.

Zhou Zhenghu furrowed his brows as Bai Mao instantly stood up.
"Those fuckers are dead meat," he snarled angrily. "Mr Zhou, enjoy your tea while I go take care of them and make them forget about asking for money for the rest of their lives!' Bai Mao walked out with a metal stick in hand.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
"Bloody hell, none of you are going to give up until you're all dead, isn't it?" Bai Mao darted toward then and glared fiercely at them. He waved the metal rod like a lunatic and frightened all the workers.

They wanted to back off but Bai Mao didn't give them the opportunity this time!

PAK!

He swung the metal rod and clubbed someone savagely. That worker crumpled to the ground and howled nonstop as he held his head with both hands.
"That’s right! Keep shouting! Just keep on shouting!" Bai Mao hollered, "Go on shouting and disturb Mr Zhou while he's having tea!"

His metal stick came crashing down on that miner's head as though he was determined to kill him in order to shock and scare all these lowly workers.
"AHHH..." A piercing shriek was heard and a split second later, that worker's head was covered with blood.
"Stop! Stop it!"
"You're going to kill him! Stop it!"
The other workers rushed forward, but Bai Mao couldn't be bothered and beat them up as well.
"Kill him? Even if I kill you all, you'll be dying for
nothing!"
He roared with laughter hysterically as he kicked a miner to the ground. When he raised the metal stick overhead, all the people around him became terrified.

If this stick landed on his head, he would become disabled even if he survived.
"Go and die, you idiots!" yelled Bai Mao as he used all his strength to strike this head before him to mush!

But all of a sudden, he couldn't move his hand anymore.

The metal stick stopped in midair and refused to budge.
"What the...?" Bai Mao was shocked. He turned around to see a clean and unfamiliar face appear in his line of sight. "Who are you?"

BAM!

Jiang Ning did not bother with niceties.
He kicked Bai Mao viciously in the knee, sending him kneeling to the floor instantaneously with a thud, and even the slate on the ground trembled.
"AHHH!!" It was Bai Mao’s turn to howl.

His knee cap was shattered.
"You..."

Before Bai Mao managed to open his mouth, Jiang Ning slapped him, making three of his teeth fly out while blood oozed from the corners of his mouth.
"Who are...who are you?" Bai Mao was seeing stars and his shattered knee cap nearly made him keel over, but the intense pain kept him conscious.
"You have no right to know," Jiang Ning slapped Bai Mao on the face, making his face swell.
"Ahhh...! Who the hell...who are you?!"
Bai Mao was in excruciating pain. He knelt on the ground with so much blood in his mouth that he couldn't speak clearly.

He turned to see that the workers whom Zhou Zhenghu ordered him to capture were behind Jiang Ning. He immediately realized that these workers had gotten help.

How dare these useless idiots actually get help!
"Men!" Dozens of men ran out from inside, each armed with a metal stick and looked ready to kill!

The workers were so frightened that their faces turned pale.
"Don't be afraid."

Lin Yuzhen wasn't nervous at all. All she felt was
fury!
If she didn't witness this with her own eyes, she would rather not believe anyone could be as cruel as this. How could anyone be capable of unleashing such violence on poor innocent laborers?

Was he still a human?
For the first time, she felt that there were times when being reasonable was no use. Jiang Ning must not let these incorrigible people off easy!
"Hubby!"
Lin Yuzhen bit her lip and yelled loudly, "They scared me!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

At the drop of her voice!

## BAM!

There was a loud blast, and Bai Mao flew out like a kite with a broken string. Even though he was 6 '4 and weighed more than 200 pounds, he flew out gently before crashing heavily on the ground.

## "AHHH!!"

Bai Mao screamed like a pig getting slaughtered and rolled around on the ground as he hugged his knee and thigh and convulsed.
"You frightened my wife?"
Jiang Ning raised his brow and yelled sternly, "Do you want to die?"

Jiang Ning moved without giving the men any chance to react.

He darted into the crowd instantaneously like a dragon manifesting in human form as he ruthlessly sent them flying left and right.

In the blink of an eye, no man was left standing.
Everyone around them was stunned.
They didn't expect Jiang Ning to be this incredible.

They witnessed Bai Mao's skills before, and the miners earlier were no match for him.

But Bai Mao and his men were couldn't even defend themselves against Jiang Ning.
"Who... who is he?"
"He's awesome!"
"Even Bao Mao wasn't his match!"

The workers muttered both excitedly and anxiously.

When they caught sight of the familiar faces that came with Jiang Ning, they hurriedly started asking them about Jiang Ning.
"Hua Sheng, you guys are back!"
"Who is he? He even dared to hit Bai Mao?!"
"They're going to get into big trouble here. Get them out of here quickly!"

Hua Sheng was the one who traveled to Donghai to beg Lin Yuzhen to save them. At this moment, he held his breath as he watched Jiang Ning fight.

Now he understood why Jiang Ning had the confidence to say he could make these animals disappear.

He was really incredible.
His body was almost numb.
"They...they're..." His Adam's apple moved a few times before he finally collected himself and introduced them, "This is our savior!"
"This is the CEO of Lin Group from Donghai, Lin Yuzhen! She's our new boss!"

Hua Sheng said excitedly, "CEO Lin has come to our aid! She and Mr Jiang are both here to help us!"

On hearing that, everyone was stunned and could hardly believe it.

Donghai?
That was all the way in the southeast!
It was way too far from the northwest district, but Hua Sheng and the others seriously made it to Donghai and even managed to invite representatives from Lin Group over.

They looked at the young and beautiful Lin Yuzhen somewhat in disbelief.

She had Jiang Ning with her, but would she really dare to fight with those people from Black Star Mining?

That had to be a joke, right?
If they failed to succeed, the miners would have gotten them into trouble, and they would probably be dead meat.
"Hua Sheng, hurry up and take them away! They'll
get into trouble for hitting Bai Mao!"
"Exactly! Don’t you know what Zhou Zhenghu and his people are like? You shouldn't have come back!"
"Hurry up and go! Leave quickly, everyone!"
All the miners told Hua Sheng to take Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen away because they were keenly aware of what Zhou Zhenghu was like.

There was no way he would let Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen off.

Hua Sheng was in a dilemma.
Of course, he didn't want to drag someone as kind as Lin Yuzhen into this and let any harm befall her.

He turned to look at Lin Yuzhen, who shook her head instead.
"We won't leave without taking care of the problems here," said Lin Yuzhen seriously, "This mining company now belongs to Lin Group, so it must follow our rules and we can't let them bully honest folk like this!"
"I'll give them a chance if they listen, but if they don't..." She turned to look at Jiang Ning, "My hubby will teach them a lesson!"

Jiang Ning's kick sent Bai Mao flying into the office building. He looked at Lin Yuzhen and the others and said calmly, "I'll go in and have a chat with them. Wait for me outside."

He then walked straight into the office building, leaving Bai Mao's men howling in pain from their broken limbs.

Although these workers couldn't help worrying when they saw Jiang Ning enter the office building on his own, they didn't know how to convince him otherwise either.
"Hold your weapons up!" someone shouted. "They came all the way here to help us, so we can't let anything happen to them!"
"That's right!"
"If Zhou Zhenghu dares to hurt them, we'll fight!"

In no time, dozens of workers stood in front of Lin Yuzhen while they held their mining shovels tightly in their hands warily.

At the same time.

When Zhou Zhenghu heard the noise outside, his face turned pale.
"What is Bai Mao doing? Isn't he done with them after so long?"

All this noise was ruining his mood for tea
drinking.
After Zhou Zhenghu cursed, he decided to open the door and reprimand Bai Mao. But when the door opened, he saw an unfamiliar face instead.
"Who are you?"
Zhou Zhenghu instantly shouted, "Men! How can you let random people in? Where are my men?"
"Are you talking about them?"
Jiang Ning turned to the side to let Zhou Zhenghu see all his men sprawled along the corridor and convulsing in so much pain that they couldn't even utter a single word.

His face paled instantly!
What...what was going on?
"Can we talk?" Jiang Ning walked right in and glanced around inside the office as he nodded his head gently.
"This place looks pretty nicely done up. You can afford to renovate the office so nicely but you can't afford to pay the workers?" He turned to look at Zhou Zhenghu, "Don't you know that it's wrong to delay their salaries?"
"Who on earth are you?"
Zhou Zhenghu ignored Jiang Ning and stared warily at him as he shouted sternly, "I'm warning you, this is Xishan. You won't be able to bear the
consequences if you dare to make trouble here!"
Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes without uttering a word.
"Are you afraid now?"
Zhou Zhenghu merely sneered, "I don’t care who you are or how influential you are out there. Xishan is no place for you to make trouble!"
"Don't even think about leaving after attacking one of mine.... Ahhh!" But before he finished his words, Jiang Niang suddenly smacked Zhou Zhenghu on his face, leaving him rolling on the ground and screaming nonstop.
"I don’t feel like leaving today!"
Jiang Ning looked at Zhou Zhenghu coldly, "I won't leave until this gets sorted out."
"You..."

I'm from Lin Group. Black Star Mining is mine, and no one can do such things behind my back."
"You're from the Lin Group!"
Zhou Zhenghu was terrified. Someone from Lin Group actually came?

Weren't they afraid?

They were in Xishan and not Donghai. Did they presume that buying over Linglong Group meant they could swallow Black Star Mining whole?

They must be dreaming!
"Do...do you know what you're doing?"
Zhou Zhenghu covered his face and continued to be stubborn, "Even if you're from Lin Group, it's pointless to make trouble in Xishan! You'll regret it!"

He couldn't believe Lin Group dared to come to Xishan and take over the assets they bought over. Did they prefer to die?
"I don't know if l'll regret it."
Jiang Ning walked over and stepped on Zhou Zhenghu's chest, "But I'm pretty sure you will!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Zhou Zhenghu shrieked in pain as two of his ribs broke instantly!

He held onto Jiang Ning's legs with a pale face, "Let...let go...let go of me!"

Jiang Ning's leg felt like it weighed a ton when he stepped on Zhou Zhenghu. It immobilized him completely.

PAK!

Jiang Ning slapped Zhou Zhenghu again, "Let go? Would you dare to leave if I did?"

Zhou Zhenghu didn't dare to utter a word.
Was this man here a lunatic?

He was almost scaring the hell out of him!
He was too terrifying!
He was so powerful that he was scary!
He was so domineering that he was scary!
Jiang Ning grabbed Zhou Zhenghu by the collar and tossed him on the couch, causing him so much pain that he curled up and screamed excruciatingly.
"Are you done yelling?" asked Jiang Ning in a gentle voice as he sat right across from Zhou Zhenghu. He was too afraid to even whimper anymore.

He looked fearfully at Jiang Ning and even his lips were trembling. Were all the people from Lin Group this domineering?

Didn't they know they were in Xishan and not Donghai?

Although the thought crossed his mind, he didn't have the guts to say it because he knew if he did, Jiang Ning would happily slap his face to a pulp without a second thought.

He could only nod without saying anything stupid.
"Since Black Star Mining is now Lin Group’s, then you have to follow our rules," said Jiang Ning, "The first and most important rule is never to delay wages!"

Zhou Zhenghu opened his mouth to speak but decided against it.
"Pay what you owe immediately!" said Jiang Ning right away without any regard for Zhou Zhenghu’s expression. "Any problems?"

Zhou Zhenghu gritted his teeth as his voice trembled, "No...no problem at all."

Would he dare say that there were problems?

A few dozen men were lying along the corridor and incapable of standing up now. And Bai Mao might even be dead.

If he dared to argue with Jiang Ning, he was bound to die today.

Zhou Zhenghu resented this. Where did these representatives of Lin Group even come from? And he wasn't prepared for how tough they were going to be either.

If all his men were around right now, then this man in front of him would be the unlucky one today instead.
"Why are you still staring into space?" Jiang Ning furrowed his brows slightly as Zhou Zhenghu sat motionlessly, "Go get the money!"
"Yes yes yes!" Zhou Zhenghu didn't dare to argue. Jiang Ning was clearly the bloodthirsty type and definitely capable of wringing his head off his shoulders.

He struggled to climb off the couch while the pain in his chest made him grimace in pain.

After he walked up to the safe, he turned to look at Jiang Ning and gulped, "Can...can I have some privacy? I need to enter the password..."
"Just do it!"
This entire mining company was his now. What was one safe to him? Would he want to steal its contents?

After Jiang Ning shouted coldly, Zhou Zhenghu didn't dare to say anymore. He hastily entered its password and the safe opened to reveal stacks and stacks of cash.

He immediately took out a bag and filled it with

## NH

cash. As he filled it up, he started thinking about how to contact his men to kill Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning glanced at the huge bag casually. It contained about five to six hundred thousand and looked enough to pay the workers.

This fellow kept so much money in the safe but claimed that he didn't have enough to pay the workers?

There were so damned black-hearted!
"This...this ought to be enough money to pay them." Zhou Zhenghu's heart was bleeding over the hundreds of thousands.

This was the money he kept in the office to excite the women he brought over to have some fun with. But now he had to take it out and actually give it to the workers.
"Then what are you waiting for? Are you waiting for me to do it?" Jiang Ning glanced at Zhou Zhenghu. Zhou Zhenghu was so petrified that he walked out immediately without any hesitation.

All his men were still sprawled on the floor. When they saw Jiang Ning walking over, they struggled to inch away even if their legs were broken.

```
Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
```

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Zhou Zhenghu was overwhelmed with fear.
The more he looked at the men along the corridor, the more his heart shuddered.

How could Lin Group have such a vicious person around?

These were all good fighters who had followed him for years and helped to deal with countless conflicts in the mine.

These men were pretty terrifying themselves too.
But now they looked at Jiang Ning as if they had seen a ghost and couldn't wait to run.

His heart sank as he walked out the door and caught sight of Bai Mao and the others. They were lying on the ground as well while they shivered and howled in pain.

Did that mean that Jiang Ning knocked down nearly 40 men all by himself?

Was he even human?!
"Kneel!" Jiang Ning kicked the back of Zhou Zhenghu's knees, making him kneel immediately before the workers. "Apologize!"

## "AHHH..."

He let out an agonizing scream as his knees hit the floor with a thud, making both his legs numb instantly.

Hua Sheng and the workers were stunned and wore conflicted expressions on their faces.

Those who were so worried that Jiang Ning might be at a disadvantage were all dumbstruck now.

Jiang Ning actually managed to drag Zhou Zhenghu out.

He was really amazing.
"I...I’m sorry!" said Zhou Zhenghu softly with no choice but to yield as he gritted his teeth, and his face turned red.
"Did you hear that?"
Jiang Ning glanced at Hua Sheng and the others, "Did you hear his apology?"

The workers were very quiet.
Suddenly, someone shouted, "I heard nothing!"

PAK!

Jiang Ning slapped Zhou Zhenghu on the face instantly. "They said they didn't hear you!"

Zhou Zhenghu was on the verge of tears as he knelt on the ground. Just as he was about to fight back, he turned to see Jiang Ning's expression. All the fury on his face dissipated and his voice softened.
"I...I’m sorry!" he shouted loudly.

When these workers heard his apology, their eyes turned red.

Even though they knew Zhou Zhenghu was probably insincere and was merely doing it because Jiang Ning was pressing down on his head and forcing him.

Yet when they heard it, they felt a rush nonetheless.

Zhou Zhenghu ought to apologize.
He ought to kneel and apologize to everyone.
"We're giving out the wages now. You'll get what he owes you exactly," said Jiang Ning, "Hua Sheng, you're the first one!"

Hua Sheng was still slightly apprehensive. Could he really take money from Zhou Zhenghu?

He was suddenly afraid.
"It's okay. That money is yours to begin with. Go on and take it," said Lin Yuzhen as she looked at him solemnly. "It's your hard earned money and no one has the right to take it from you!"
"Thank you, CEO Lin! Thank you!"
Hua Sheng gritted his teeth and wiped all fear from his mind. Since Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen told him to take it, he was going to.

Why shouldn't he take it since it was his money?
"My wages for the past eight months are $\$ 21,204!$ ! Hua Sheng walked up to Zhou Zhenghu and stood towering over him. For the first time, the domineering and fierce Zhou Zhenghu didn't seem as scary. Wasn't Zhou Zhenghu kneeling before him after all?
"Pay him!" When Jiang Ning caught Zhou Zhenghu moving too slowly, he said coldly, "If your hands are useless, I'll break them!"

Zhou Zhenghu hurriedly opened the bag to pull out a wad of cash. He counted out $\$ 22,000$ and handed it to Hua Sheng.

But Hua Sheng only took what he was owed and didn't want the excess at all. "I'll only take what's mine!"

He looked at Zhou Zhenghu and shouted, "I'm not like you!"

Zhou Zhenghu shuddered. He opened his mouth to speak, but no words came out of his mouth.
"You despise them, but you can't be compared to them!" Jiang Ning glanced at Zhou Zhenghu with contempt, "This is what you get for being too greedy!"

After Hua Sheng went first, a second worker came forward, then a third...

All the workers present went to Zhou Zhenghu to take their well-deserved wages.

When they held the money in their hands, they even shuddered!

They said everything they could in an attempt to get the money back and even knelt to beg Zhou Zhenghu, but nothing worked.

Zhou Zhenghu not only refused to pay, he even threatened to send people to beat them up!

They would never forget any of this.
But now their new bosses, Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen, were here, and they helped them reclaim their money immediately. They were truly their saviors.
"Thank you, Mr Jiang! Thank you, Miss Lin!"
"Thank you both! Thank you both!"
"We're really so grateful!"

Many people were so touched that they were in tears!

They really needed this money very badly.

Some were waiting to send their sick to the doctor while others needed to send their children to school and buy them clothing.

They had to humble themselves as men and beg Zhou Zhenghu to take the money they deserved in the first place for the sake of their families. Wasn't it ironic?
"You earned it. You don't have to thank us," said Jiang Ning resoundingly. "Delays in payment won't ever happen again, especially since you're now employees of Lin Group."

He stared at Zhou Zhenghu, "Anyone who breaks the rules again will be punished severely!"

Zhou Zhenghu suddenly trembled as his throat went dry.

Jiang Ning squatted down and made Zhou Zhenghu even more nervous.
"They never asked you for a lot. They just wanted the wages that they deserved, and that was their hard-earned money," he said coldly, "When you kept the money for yourself, did it ever cross your mind that someone needed that money for their family members to see a doctor or to send their kids to school?"
"I'm sure it didn't cross your mind!" Jiang Ning yelled, "Because you're completely inhuman!"

Zhou Zhenghu face became increasingly pale. He could keenly sense that the murderous intent in Jiang Ning's eyes was real.

It felt so intense that he almost suffocated.
"Since you don't want to be a human, then you can be a dog." Jiang Ning kicked Zhou Zhenghu and sent him flying over 30 feet out. After he crashed heavily to the ground, he held his belly and writhed in pain.

Zhou Zhenghu's men felt their hair stand on end by just watching this happen in front of them. Nobody dared to retaliate.
"Mr Jiang, we're grateful to both CEO Lin and you for helping us fight for our wages." Hua Sheng's eyes were red. At least now he could send his wife to the hospital with this money. "But the people from Black Star Mining are all ruthless and you can't afford to offend them! I'm afraid that just the both of you might not be enough to fight them!"
"It's not just the two of us," said Jiang Ning calmly.

But so what if there was only him and Lin Yuzhen?

He wasn't worried about causing trouble in the north, and it was no different for the northwest.

Jiang Ning was just thinking about cleaning the place up to establish his information network here and find the Extreme Fist Technique Manual.
"But..."
"It's okay. Don't worry. If Jiang Ning says it's not a problem, then it isn't a problem."

Lin Yuzhen said, "Don't worry. We came to fix the problems here, so we won't go back until we're done."

If she wasn't going back, neither was Jiang Ning. And of course, neither was Huang Yuming and the rest.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
"It's okay. Don't worry about this trash. Let's go. We want to have a look at your place," said Jiang Ning.
"Sure! Please come with me!" said Hua Sheng hurriedly.

He was grateful for Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning from the bottom of his heart.

If not for them, he didn't know when he would get these wages. Maybe when Zhou Zhenghu grew a conscience or felt merciful.

Hua Sheng left with Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen while all the other workers went their own way. Bai Mao finally dared to stand up before walking over to Zhou Zhenghu and helped him up.
"Mr Zhou! Mr Zhou, are you alright?"
"Don't touch me!" yelled Zhou Zhenghu immediately.
"What happened?" Bai Mao didn't understand why and pulled Zhou Zhenghu’s hand gently. Zhou Zhenghu immediately shrieked in pain like he was getting slaughtered.
"AHHH...Don't touch me!"

It felt like there was a force pressing on him that made his bones shrink together. Just a tiny touch was enough to make him suffer great pain.

He could only curl his body up like a dog and didn't dare to move an inch.
"Mr Zhou, are you okay? What happened to you?"
Bai Mao raised his arms and didn't dare to touch him anymore. What happened to him?

What did Jiang Ning do to Zhou Zhenghu to make him end up like this?
"Hurry up and call the ambulance!" Zhou Zhenghu was on the brink of tears. His blood rushed to his limbs rapidly when he remained in this strange position and swelled so badly that it might explode anytime. Even his fingers and toes were swelling from blood congestion.
"Okay okay!" Bai Mao quickly took out his mobile phone and dialed for an ambulance. He had never been so lost and anxious before.
"Hello? Emergency! Help! We need help over here!"
"Mr Zhou can only stay curled up like a dog now... Hurry over quickly!"

When Zhou Zhenghu heard this, he eyes rolled as he blacked out.

Meanwhile.

At Hua Sheng's place.
Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen stepped into the 430 square foot house.

It was a simple house without much furniture. It was literally four walls and a roof.
"I'm sorry, but the place is quite small. I hope you don't mind," smiled Hua Sheng awkwardly. After bringing two chairs over for them to sit on, he poured water for them. He seemed particularly constrained and a little embarrassed.

When he went to Donghai, Lin Yuzhen had done her best to host him. She gave him good food, provided accommodation, and got him a doctor to treat his injuries.

Yet all he could offer them was plain water now that they were at his place.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen paid it no attention. They looked around his house and sighed in their hearts. Hua Sheng and the other workers indeed led a difficult life.

A curtain separated the house into two spaces. When Hua Sheng heard a low and tortured voice coming from inside, his eyes started tearing again.
"That's my wife. She has a serious case of arthritis and is unable to work. When the weather turns cold, she can only lie in bed," his voice was somewhat choked as he reached out to pat the money in his pocket. "Now that I have enough money, I'm going to take her to the hospital for treatment and see if it'll help."

Lin Yuzhen glanced at the curtain, "Can I go in to see her?"

Lin Yuzhen hesitated for a moment as he was worried Lin Yuzhen might get a scare from the

## N.

state his wife was in. But then again, if Lin Yuzhen was so easily frightened, she wouldn't have come all the way to Xishan to help them.
"Miss Lin, this way please," Hua Sheng led Lin Yuzhen inside.

The small space behind the curtain only contained a large bed.

A lady was lying in bed with a sallow looking face. Clearly this arthritis had really taken a toll on her energy and she couldn't even comb her disheveled hair.
"Honey, our new boss is here to see you!" said Hua Sheng. "They helped us get the money back!"

The woman lying in bed opened her eyes and was so touched that she didn't know what to say. She reached her hand out to hold Lin Yuzhen's but was afraid she might not like it.
"Th-thank you..."
Lin Yuzhen went right up and used both her hands to hold hers.
"Mrs Hua, there's no need to thank us. We were just doing our job!"

Lin Yuzhen grabbed Hua Sheng's wife by the hand without any disdain. Lin Yuzhen's palm was warm, making her feel warm from head to toe.

She was too useless to do anything and even ended up burdening her family.

They didn't even dare to have a child because they were worried about being incapable of caring for him.

But Lin Yuzhen surprisingly did not despise her.
"Don't worry. I'll find some way to cure you. Trust me."
"I...I..." When she heard Lin Yuzhen could cure her, she didn't know what to say.

She looked at her equally teary eyed husband and thanked Lin Yuzhen profusely, "Thank you, Miss Lin! Thank you!"

Hua Sheng wiped down his wife's body in the room after Jiang Ning brought Lin Yuzhen outside.

Given Jiang Ning's connections and affluence, it was no problem to treat Hua Sheng's wife at all.
"It's not enough just to treat her," said Jiang Ning, "Xishan and the entire Black Star Mining is problematic. If we can't fix them, I'd rather Lin Group abandon the whole business."

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning and knew that nothing was beyond him.

But how could they change such an unusual city that relied solely on mining?

Hua Sheng had no choice but to remain here even after he had been so badly exploited.

It was not only because this was their home, but also because they were uneducated low level menial laborers who lacked other means of earning a livelihood.

They could only undertake physical jobs in exchange for income.

And that was exactly how Zhou Zhenghu and others like him succeeded in exploiting them and sucking them dry to the bone.
"Help them, hubby," Lin Yuzhen pursed her lips. "I want to help them."

Jiang Ning smiled as he used a finger to gently touch Lin Yuzhen's nose. He knew how kind and sensitive she was. She must be feeling so awful inside when she saw how bleak their lives were.

People like her wished for nothing else except that everyone in the world could live happy and blissful lives.
"Okay, then let's help them!"
"Hubby, you're the best," Lin Yuzhen embraced Jiang Ning and kissed him on his cheek, "That's your reward!"

She blushed and bit her lip gently, "When we're
done here, I'll...reward you with more after we get home."

At the sound of that, Jiang Ning's eyes shone brightly, and his heart started pounding wildly.

But his expression remained calm. He just nodded coolly, "Sure."

When Hua Sheng came back out, Jiang Ning called him over.
"You're from the eighth mining zone. Do you know miners from the other zones?" asked Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were Hua Sheng's saviors now, so he didn't question them at all.

He nodded immediately, "I do! All the workers know one another quite well and often work in other mining zones too."

Occasionally when some mining zones were not open for mining, they would work in others. No one dared to stop working and put their income at risk.

There were a total of 13 mining zones in Xishan. Hua Sheng even worked in the furthest one for two months before.
"Hua Sheng, the only ones who can change your lives are yourselves," said Jiang Ning gravely, "Laborers have their pride and the right to work. No one can strip your rights and trample your dignity, understand?"

Hua Sheng nodded solemnly. Jiang Ning's words made him start tearing up.

No one ever said such things to him before.
In the eyes of the rich, lowly workers like them were just cheap labor that they exploited.

What dignity was there to speak of?
"Gather the most influential people in each mining zone," instructed Jiang Ning. "Then..."

Hua Sheng immediately replied anxiously, "But all this belongs to you!"

Jiang Ning was doing it for their sake, but doing this was probably a huge loss for Lin Group.

He knew that Jiang Ning wanted the workers to benefit, but he felt bad that it would be at the expense of Lin Group.
"I only want meaningful businesses. The ones that only make money mean nothing," said Jiang Ning indifferently.

Money?
He had no interest in that.

If it wasn't good for helping more people or fulfilling Lin Yuzhen's dreams, Jiang Ning didn't care for having more money.
"I...I understand! Don’t worry, Mr Jiang. I'll do as you asked!"

Jiang Ning reached a hand out and patted Hua Sheng on his shoulder as he smiled and said, "You'll like how this city looks in the future."

Then he departed with Lin Yuzhen, leaving Hua Sheng in such a daze that it took him a long time before he could calm the waves of emotions in his heart.

Did Jiang Ning mean the city's future was up to them to create?

THUD!

THUD!

His heart started beating even faster.
He could feel a surge of blood rushing through his body. It filled him with energy instantaneously.

It was not only for himself but for other humble laborers like him. And even their children could have a better life.

He wanted to give it his all!
Even if it cost him his life, he was willing to fight!
Hua Sheng felt a brand new sense of courage in him.

He clenched his fists tightly and relaxed them again as his expression became increasingly resolute. Then he immediately went to work on the things Jiang Ning tasked him with.

Meanwhile.

At Xishan First Hospital.
Zhou Zhenghu lay on a bed with a pale face.
He suffered from many broken bones and his knee cap had cracked into two. It was going to take a long time before he could stand again.

His partner, Liu Chao, was standing in front of him.
"People from Lin Group?" Liu Chao had somewhat hostile features with a lot of excess fat on his face and looked like a bad guy. "Aren't they afraid to die? How dare they poke their noses into the northwest? Do they really think the business is theirs just because they bought over it?"
"That guy...can really fight," Zhou Zhenghu gasped and gnashed his teeth. "Bring more people along with you, including those highly skilled ones!"
"Kill him! You must kill him!" He never suffered such humiliation before and even got beaten to a pulp and had to kneel and apologize to those lowly laborers. Zhou Zhenghu couldn't take it lying down.
"Hoho, don't worry. Xishan is our territory. Even if Lin Group wants to take over Black Star Mining, they have to get permission from our higher-ups."

Liu Chao narrowed his eyes and glanced at Zhou Zhenghu, "I heard something went wrong up north, so those families were forced to give up
their businesses in Xishan. If Lin Group thinks they can swoop in, they can dream on!"

Zhou Zhenghu gritted his teeth and stared at Liu Chao with a knowing look on his face as he asked anxiously, "Have they already found out?"

Liu Chao nodded, "Master Zhen said Xishan is ours, and no one else can have it!"
"If anyone wants to try, we'll turn them into part of the mine!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Zhou Zhenghu's expression changed. He was a little stunned by Liu Chao's malicious and murderous air.

Turn them into part of the mine?
He hoped they could become part of the eighth mining zone. Then he could dig Jiang Ning out and lash his corpse hard!
"Did Master Zhen honestly say that?" asked Zhou Zhenghu.

Liu Chao said, "That's right. Not only Master Zhen but all three of them who control the mining company agreed. They're assembling a group of highly skilled fighters now and planning a major move to make an example of them!"

They wanted to use the opportunity to destroy Lin Group this time and strengthen their status in Xishan even more.

They were going to let those people who coveted the Xishan mining industry take a good look and no longer dare to have any designs on this place.

Since those powerful families in the north didn't want it, then this business belonged to them!
"Hahahaha! That's fantastic! That's fantastic!"
Zhou Zhenghu laughed loudly and couldn't wait. "Liu Chao, all I care about is that Jiang Ning. I want him dead!"
"Hoho, you might not have the chance." Liu Chao
seemed to be smiling but didn't speak further and left the hospital straight away.

Zhou Zhenghu was a goner for sure after being incapable of holding onto the eighth mining zone. Master Zhen wouldn't let him off even if the other two did.

He wasn't here to visit Zhou Zhenghu. He was here to see him for the very last time.

Master Zhen and the others wouldn't keep a useless person around.
"From now on, I'm in charge of the eighth mining zone."

Liu Chao smiled smugly as he left.
Meanwhile.

Lin Yuzhen was writing a development plan for Xishan based on its environment, resources, and local industrial structure. She wanted to come up with an objective plan and its execution.

Jiang Ning sat on the sofa outside. Huang Yuming had already arrived.

He also possessed the information that Butler Zhao had sorted out.
"Xishan isn't as simple as it looks and is quite unusual," said Huang Yuming, "There are only mines here, and the standards of all other industries are very low. That's why the people don't have much choice except to mine, do menial
labor, and get exploited."
"There are three people in charge of Black Star Mining, Xie Zhen, Zhao Quan, and Gao Shou, but the powerful northern families who supported them no longer exist," said Huang Yuming calmly.

It was as though those powerful families were nothing but fleeting smoke and cloud and had gone with the wind.

If Jiang Ning wanted to get rid of someone, they would vanish for sure.
"What's so special about this place?"
"What's special is that they've broken away from the control of the powerful families in the north a long time ago and they now run these businesses independently," explained Huang Yuming. "They have secretly groomed a lot of people and many highly skilled fighters, including an advanced grandmaster."

That was very unusual.
Of course, Huang Yuming was aware that to Jiang Ning, an advanced grandmaster was no different from a child.

It wasn't the highly skilled fighters that prevented them from tackling Xishan's problems. The crux of the problem lay in how difficult it was to alter the city's industrial structure. But it was a problem that had to be solved.
"The people from Linglong Group wanted to solve
the problems here but didn't know where to start, so it dragged on until they were destroyed. If Yuzhen wants to resolve them now, then we'll fix everything."

Huang Yuming knew that if Lin Yuzhen wanted something done, Jiang Ning would definitely do it and would definitely succeed too.

Jiang Ning nodded, "Since we're clear about the situation, then let's make a move."
"What about Gou and the others?"
Huang Yuming smiled mysteriously, "They've already spread themselves out and entered the mines."
"Good," Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes, "Then let's begin!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

He wanted to see if the people who controlled Black Star Mining had anything to do with the Hidden Sect and how much they knew about the Extreme Fist Technique Manual.
"Yes, Big Boss!" Huang Yuming rose to leave.
Jiang Ning sat there expressionlessly.
He was aware that these businesses which once belonged to Linglong Group were all closely linked and were created by Long Xiang to help His Lordship locate the Extreme Fist Technique Manual.

All these businesses were secretly related to the Hidden Sect and His Lordship in some way or another.

They might even already have some information about the Extreme Fist Technique Manual.

Jiang Ning kept thinking about the blow he exchanged with His Lordship.

It had the same style and moves...
The Extreme Fist Technique Manual contained nine pages, and each page contained only one move. But each move could be adapted and altered into several more, and this seemed to be consistent across the entire technique.

Jiang Ning hadn't heard of any other Chinese martial arts technique that could do this.
"This Extreme Fist Technique Manual isn't that
simple." Jiang Ning had one page of the manual and practiced it countless times by repeatedly training like a robot before it finally turned into part of his instinct.

Only now did he realize that he couldn't have reached that level solely on training alone.
"Hubby!" shouted Lin Yuzhen while Jiang Ning's mind was on this. "Come help me take a look at this!"
"Coming!" The stern look on Jiang Ning's face disappeared instantly and transformed into tenderness. He stood up immediately and walked into the room.
"Help me take a look and see if anything needs to be changed in my development plan."
"Of course, there's none. My wife's plans are naturally perfect."
"Don't praise me! It's time to get serious!"
"Okay. Let's get serious then!"
Jiang Ning suddenly scooped Lin Yuzhen up and turned towards the large bed, making Lin Yuzhen blush instantly. That wasn't what she meant by serious matters!

But it was too late.

They didn't speak for the rest of the night and only
moaned softly as they intertwined.
Lin Yuzhen was used to waking up in Jiang Ning's arms.

After they got out of bed, they washed up and had breakfast before heading straight for the eighth mining zone. They were going to be in for a good show today.

The atmosphere at the eighth mining zone was becoming intense.

It felt as though there were explosives in the air. It only took a spark to cause an explosion!
"You don't want to work? Say that again?" Liu Chao looked down at the miners in front of him as they refused to go mining. He had a frighteningly grim expression on his face.
"No, we don't!"
"If you don't give us a raise, we won't mine!"
"If you don't buy us insurance, we won't mine!"

All the miners stood there and continued to shout.
Liu Chao sneered as he scoured the place, trying to figure out who put them up to this.

But after looking at them over and over again, he discovered everyone was shouting, and everyone was taking part!

These fellows wanted a raise and even wanted insurance?

They could dream on!
"I'll ask one final time. Are you going to mine or not?" bellowed Liu Chao. He brought a lot of men with him today to take over the eighth mining zone. He was hoping that the people from Lin Group would turn up and he could take them down in one fell swoop.

He didn't expect these crazy people to actually dare to go on strike.

How dare they go on strike!
These lowly ants were just tools for him to make money out of! They had actually learnt to go on strike?
"We're telling you for the last time too! If you don't satisfy our requests, we won't mine! We simply won't mine!"
"We're going on strike!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
he picked up a stick and stared ferociously at them.

He had brought a few dozen men with him. They all picked up their weapons and prepared to make a move.

The miners continued to stand their ground. They took a step forward with an air of determination at the same time.

Both sides were tense!

Jiang Ning stood at a distance with Lin Yuzhen by his side while she looked terribly worried.
"Will anything happen to them?"
"Nothing will happen to them," said Jiang Ning, "It's not difficult to get rid of trash like those guys over there, but it's hard to teach the miners to retaliate and fight for their rights."

Everyone was born equal and no one deserved to be bullied. Society could only run well if everyone respected each other.

Jiang Ning had been a firm believer of this all along.

All work was equal, and low level laborers deserved even more respect!
"If those men hit the workers..." Lin Yuzhen was still concerned. Liu Chao had so many men and looked like they fought often. How could regular people go against ruffians like them?

She didn't want to see Hua Sheng or anyone else get hurt.
"Don't worry," said Jiang Ning calmly, "They might not be the unlucky ones today. There's nothing for you to worry."

Lin Yuzhen felt a lot less nervous when she heard Jiang Ning's words. He never lied to her.

SWOOSH!

The atmosphere became more intense!
Liu Chao finally couldn't stand it any longer.
He scoured the place and stared at the one who shouted the loudest before pointing at him, "You, come over here!"
"You think I can't tell that you instigated the rest to make trouble here?"

Liu Chao was uncertain of the outcome if they were to make a move because these workers were incredibly determined. He only had a few dozen men on his side, while the few hundred miners in front of him weren't backing down at all.

In the past, he could rely on his notoriety and viciousness to intimidate them. Why was it useless today?

All he wanted to do now was to catch one of them to make an example of him!

Number 5 walked over from within the crowd. He
yelled loudly as he glared at Liu Chao, "What do you want?"

He had a burly frame and a deep voice which sounded powerful!

Liu Chao was strangely intimidated by just one shout.

Who was this?
Liu Chao's heart trembled suddenly. Judging from Number 5's physique and gait, he couldn't be an ordinary person. This man was definitely a martial artist!

Did Zhou Zhenghu's eighth mining zone have such people?
"I wasn't talking about you!" Liu Chao gritted his teeth and started yelling again as he pointed in another direction as he found a much shorter man in the crowd who only came up to most people's shoulders.
"You! I'm talking about you! Get over here! I'm going to teach you a lesson!" he bellowed viciously.

The people made way for the short man to walk out. Liu Chao's eyes narrowed even more violently.

This fellow was even bigger than Number 5 .
His rippling muscles seemed terrifying since he wasn't wearing a shirt. Not to mention the numerous scars that made him appear like someone not to be trifled with.
"Looking for me?" Number 24 narrowed his eyes. He even looked a little excited.

Of course, he was excited. This was the first time Jiang Ning had called him on a mission since he decided to follow Jiang Ning.

He couldn't wait to get his hands on Liu Chao himself. That way, he could...

The eagerness on his face made Liu Chao gulp apprehensively.
"What the hell, isn't there anyone normal in the eighth mining zone?" he cursed in his heart.

He just wanted to single a few of them out and make shining examples of them, but ended up calling out people of such high caliber.

If he tried to beat these guys up, Liu Chao was the one who was going to end up dead instead.

Liu Chao scanned the crowd again and hoped to find a woman. Surely it would be easier to bully a woman, right?
"Since you can't make decisions on behalf of the mine nor take charge of the mine, we will!" shouted Number 5, making the crowd surge.
"What does everyone think about us taking over the mine?"
"Why should we keep feeding these fuckers who just leech off us and never work for it?"
"We will manage it on our own!"
"We'll do both the mining and manage ourselves!"
"This is not only our job but our hope! We want to make a decent living for our families and raise our children well! We don't want them to suffer as we did!"

Number 5 said it like a motivational speaker with an impassioned and resounding voice.

Jiang Ning was the one who taught him what to say. But the more he spoke, the more excited he became because it all came from the bottom of his heart.

He had risen from the lowest levels of society and fought his way up too!
"Do you want to look over your shoulder for the rest of your life?"
"Are you willing to work and not get any money in return?"
"Do you want your children to be like us? Do you want them to only struggle at the lowest level and never afford a decent life?"

Number 5 sounded so enlightening that his words

They didn't want these things to happen!
They wanted to live with dignity and wanted their families to lead a decent life. They hoped that their children could leave Xishan in the future and learn more about the big world out there!
"Wake up, my brothers!"
Number 5 shouted, "These animals are inhuman, so we should chase them away!"
"Our new boss is here and is willing to give us a chance and help us! What are we waiting for?"

The crowd became clamorous and the atmosphere was charged with passion.

Hua Sheng swiftly took a step forward and shouted, "My friends!"
"Our new boss, CEO Lin and Mr Jiang from Lin Group, are already in Xishan! All of you saw it with your own eyes yesterday that they're willing to fight for us and help us! They are all kind people, so we should trust them!"
"That's right! It's true! Mr Jiang was the one who helped us get our money back!"
"I got the money to pay my child's school fees yesterday! Thank you, Mr Jiang! Thank you, CEO Lin! We trust Lin Group!"
"Since the new boss is willing to give us a chance,
then we'll do it! We'll manage the mine ourselves!"

There was an uproar, and the atmosphere exploded as though they were wild beasts that had been suppressed for too long. At this moment, they could no longer control themselves and wanted to free themselves.

Liu Chao looked all these people shouting angrily before him and he suddenly felt fear rising from the bottom of his heart.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

What was going on?
What new boss? Did those guys from Lin Group infiltrate the workers? Those two men Liu Chao picked must have been arranged by Lin Group.

He was keenly aware of what ordinary workers were usually like. They were nothing but a bunch of good-for-nothings. How could they have such lofty ideals?

And they even wanted to manage the mine themselves.

They could dream on!
"Retaliating now huh?! All of you are retaliating!" bellowed Liu Chao as he lost all patience and came jumping down the steps.

If he let them have their way, how could he manage them in the future?

How could he take over the eighth mining zone now?
"You damned fuckers! How dare you make trouble on my turf! I'll make sure you regret it!" yelled Liu Chao. The men behind him moved in.
"Kill those two troublemakers!" said Liu Chao fiercely as he pointed at Number 5 and Number 24.

They dashed towards Number 5 ferociously. They had done such things many times and knew that regardless of how much noise these workers
made, all it took was a good beating to make them behave.

Jiang Ning's lips curved into a smile when he saw all those men charging towards Number 5 and Number 24. "These fellows overestimate themselves."

Numbers 5 and 24 moved as well.
They were like two angry dragons who had woken up and escaped the icy dungeons that had sealed them for a thousand years.

## BOOOOM!

The two whizzed over as swiftly as the roar of a dragon. Their demeanor was even more terrifying than those men.

In the blink of an eye, two of the men were sent flying onto a pile of mining ore the moment they were faced with Number 5 and Number 24. Their skin was blackened by the ore and they screamed nonstop.
"HA!" Number 24 was going hysterical. If he didn't work harder, he might not get to fight many since he was paired with Number 5.

In a matter of moments, Number 5 had already defeated five to six men. He had to catch up!

They attacked together and were unstoppable!
BOOM!

## BOOM!

Their unsurpassable fists were incredibly tough and domineering. Anyone who came close to Number 5 and Number 24 was sent flying into the ore nearby in utter defeat.

Liu Chao's throat went dry.
Were they even human?
Could miners ever be this strong?
His eyes must be playing tricks on him.
He initially intended to rush over and hit Number 5 on the head with a stick. But now he felt like his feet were nailed to the ground and couldn't move at all.

BAM!

Before Liu Chao could do anything, one of his men flew towards him and crashed at his feet. The blood gushing from his mouth terrified Liu Chao so much that he let out a scream and retreated several steps.

His face was deathly pale.

The men were defeated in less than a minute.

These two weren't bloody human at all!
"You wanna hit us?"

Number 5 lifted his brows and walked towards Liu Chao, "I don't like that."

Liu Chao gulped as he retreated a step, "What are you doing?! What do you want?! This is Xishan, so you can't mess around here! Master Zhen will kill you!"

PAK!

Number 5 gave Liu Chao a vicious slap on the face and sent him flying.
"My Big Boss taught me to lead by example," he raised his foot and stepped on Liu Chao's chest. There was a cracking sound that sounded like shattering bones and made Liu Chao let out an excruciating scream.

Wasn't this the same spot... where Zhou Zhenghu suffered from broken bones?
"But Big Boss also said..." Number 5's look became even more savage, as if a murderous air suddenly came pressing down and made Liu Chao hold his breath. "We don't have to be reasonable with scum like you!"
"You..." Liu Chao's voice quavered.
"We can just use force!"

Number 5 punched Liu Chao's face. His teeth fell apart and he lost consciousness.

In a split second, all the workers holding their breaths earlier started roaring.

They were going to revolt!
They had always wanted to fight back and even attempted to revolt several times. But they weren't united or brave enough and even lacked the strength.

So Zhou Zhenghu and the bosses kept hitting them until they were too frightened to retaliate.

But now, they saw Number 5 and Number 24 beat Liu Chao up with their own eyes and showed them that they could revolt.

They were able to revolt!
They had to revolt!

They were revolting for the sake of their lives and their rights!
"You..."
"Don't come any closer!"
All the men sprawling on the ground watched as the miners approached them and they started to shiver. They struggled to get up, but both their legs were too limp for them to stand.

Hundreds of miners surrounded them. Just the
look in their eyes were enough to strike terror in them!
"Get out of the eighth mining zone!" bellowed Hua Sheng. He led hundreds of miners to shout in unison with the wave of his hand, "Get out of the eighth mining zone!"

Their voices boomed like thunder.

Of course, those men were too fearful to either speak or stay after pissing in their pants in terror. Even though their limbs were broken, they crawled away with all their might...

Hua Sheng's eyes turned red.
All the miners' eyes were red.
They didn't expect themselves to be capable of retaliation and to fight for their own rights.

And they had actually won.
It was all because of their new bosses, Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen. They were willing to give the workers this chance and support them.

From a distance, Hua Sheng looked at Jiang Ning and wanted him to come over to say a few words to everyone. But Jiang Ning waved his hand to turn him down and left Hua Sheng to handle it himself.

If he went over, it would weaken their momentum.
They would think they only accomplished everything because of him and not themselves.

Jiang Ning wanted them to learn to retaliate and more importantly, to build their confidence and pride.

Hua Sheng understood and nodded. He then turned to address his fellow miners, "Brothers, we've worked in the eighth mining zone for years. It's as good as our home, and we've even lost some brothers to the mines. But since the new owner is willing to give us the chance to take charge of the eighth mining zone, we must do it well!
"Tell me, can we do it?"
"Yes, we can!" everyone shouted with all their might.
"Great!" said Hua Sheng loudly. "Then from now on, we'll set up a labor union and select representatives to manage the mining zones! We'll create rules which everyone must abide by! Anyone who breaks them is against us and wants to destroy our dreams! We'll get rid of anybody who dares to do that!"
"We agree!"
"We agree!"
"If anyone breaks the rules, it's as good as destroying our hopes. We won't let them off!"

The crowd went wild!

Lin Yuzhen trembled as she stood in the distance. She almost wanted to cry but pursed her lips and suppressed her tears.

She was a sensitive person to begin with, so looking at them grow independent enough to defend their hope and dignity moved her.

Such an ending was far more meaningful than having Jiang Ning solve the problem on their behalf.
"Hubby, you're fantastic!"
Lin Yuzhen could not resist looking at Jiang Ning tenderly, "I really idolize you!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Jiang Ning smiled and held Lin Yuzhen's hand, "Wifey, in what way do you idolize me?"

Lin Yuzhen could tell what Jiang Ning was implying. Her face instantly blushed as she reached out to whack the back of his hand.
"You're terrible!"
"Don't make fun of me!"

Jiang Ning laughed out loud and pulled Lin Yuzhen into his embrace, "Okay okay, I won't tease you anymore. You're the only person in the world who can bully me. But no one else is allowed to bully you, including me."

He left with Lin Yuzhen.

The eighth mining zone's problems were all resolved.

It was now time to set the rules. Jiang Ning didn't want Hua Sheng to do it on his own since it wasn't his expertise. Also, there were plenty of people in Lin Group who could help with this.

Jiang Ning already told Li Dong to fly two experienced people over from the north to guide them.

This was only the first step for the eighth mining zone and Jiang Ning was using it as a pilot. He wanted the workers to set up a labor union and also manage the system. Then they could build it
up and make it even more outstanding.

The mining zones' existence was meaningful only after the workers' rights and benefits were guaranteed.

Only then could they slowly start to change Xishan bit by bit until it was completely different from before.

Jiang Ning wasn't worried about the other mining zones. Once news about the eighth mining zone got out, it would be like a butterfly flapping its wings to set off a tiny whirlwind and eventually turn into a great storm.

In no time, it would sweep across all the mining zones in Xishan.

Jiang Ning wasn't worried about the workers getting taken advantage of because Brother Gou and the others had already infiltrated each mining zone. So anyone who tried to be funny were definitely doomed.

A butterfly effect was coming.
Hua Sheng and the others had secretly spread the news about the incident in the eighth mining zone. It spread throughout all of Xishan to each and every single mining zone.

Lin Group's support for all mining zones to be selfmanaged and agreeing to set up a labor union made the long suffering workers feel like they had
found an oasis in the desert.

It didn't just offer them a glimmer of hope. It actually saved their lives.

After the eighth mining zone took the lead, the third mining zone also chose to go on strike and made the same requests. They instantly got into a huge conflict with the ones in charge.

But everyone remained united. For the sake of their legal rights, they bravely stepped up to fight for themselves and got what they wanted in the end as well.

The eighth mining zone, then the third mining zone, followed by the ninth, seventh, twelfth...

In just three days, it was as though an earthquake had gone through all of Xishan and shocked everyone.

Many mining zones announced they would set up a labor union and manage themselves. It sent the three men in charge of Black Star Mining into a rage.

On the top floor of Black Star Mining's office building.

Xie Zhen had an annoyed look on his face.

He was skinny to begin with, and his high cheekbones made his face look a little harsh and cold.
"I'll handle it," he said into the phone. "You two have to make arrangements quickly. Lin Group is aggressive and will be tricky to handle."

Xie Zhen didn't expect Lin Group to come over so quickly.

The three of them wanted full control of Xishan's resources and to cut ties with the powerful families in the north. They had been planning this for a long time.

But the powerful northern families suddenly gave up the Xishan mining trade and transferred them to Lin Group instead.

How could they take it lying down?
"We've called the shots all these years. Even the powerful families up north don't dare to mess with us. Who the hell does Lin Group think they are?" said Xie Zhen angrily, "If they push me too far, they can forget about leaving Xishan alive!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

He turned to look at the person sitting on the couch after hanging up the phone. There was a grim expression on his face.
"Have you found out what's going on?"
"Yes, Master Zhen."
The man sitting on the couch got up right away and handed the investigation report to Xie Zhen. "It started with the eighth mining zone when Hua Sheng stirred trouble. He was the one who went to Donghai to invite Lin Group over and escalated the problem."
"Humph. How could a lowly miner be capable of such a thing?" sneered Xie Zhen. "But since he dared to create trouble, I won't let him off easily!"
"Yes, Dong Wei is out with his men looking for him now. We must make an example of him!"
"Also, only three mining zones continue to be in a deadlock. But if this goes on, they probably can't hold out for long. It's very hard to suppress it after those workers gain momentum. Master Zhen, do you think we should..."
"Suppress it!"

Xie Zhen slammed the table. "They are just puny ants! What else can they be capable of?"
"Get everyone to come over and crush them completely! I don't care who's making trouble!

Suppress it! Don't blame me for being nasty to anyone who loses their right to manage the mining zones!"
"Yes, Master Zhen!" He immediately got to work.

Only Xie Zhen remained in the office.

He lit a cigarette and narrowed his eyes slightly as he contemplated how to deal with this.

Lin Group came out of nowhere and they were completely unprepared for this. Those damned workers were to blame for secretly running off to Donghai to find Lin Group.

That had allowed Lin Group to get involved.

He wanted to keep holding onto the right to control the Xishan mining industry. So what if Lin Group had the shares?

They would be the actual people controlling the business. Since Lin Group was unfamiliar with the place, they couldn't take it away from them.

All they needed to do was to pull some ruse to force Lin Group to back off and obediently give up the shares. If Lin Group stuck around in Xishan, then they were going to drag Lin Group to their death.

But now he was facing some trouble.
"Lin Group was actually able to use the workers
against us." Xie Zhen exhaled cigarette smoke before he sneered, "But did they really think strikes will make us scared?"
"We can afford to lose money. Besides, it would be Lin Group's money we're talking about anyway!"

He threw the cigarette butt on the ground and got up. Then he opened the door and left the office. It wasn't enough to use brute force when it came to dealing with people like Lin Group. Sometimes using one's brains to kill was more effective!

At the same time.

Hua Sheng was at home telling his wife about what happened at the mining zone excitedly, "Now we will manage the mining zone ourselves. We will elect capable people through the labor union to oversee us. Mr Jiang sent professional people to guide us, so I believe there will be a huge change here very soon!"

Hua Sheng held his wife's hand and said happily, "Mr Jiang said that from now on, people in our mining zone can get our medical fees reimbursed. We'll be able to treat your illness very soon!"

The experts from Lin Group had briefly told Hua Sheng about what the mining zones and the rest of Xishan would look like in the future, and it got all the workers so excited.

That was the kind of life they could only dream of in the past!
"Really? That's wonderful!!" Hua Sheng's wife was so excited, "I'm so grateful for CEO Lin and Mr Jiang. They are really our saviors!!!"

BAM!

The door was kicked open and a few dozen men came charging in. Hua Sheng looked horrified and he protected his wife as he yelled, "Who are you? How can you barge into my place?"
"You must be Hua Sheng, right?" The leader, Dong Wei, narrowed his eyes and waved his hand right away. "Break his legs!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

## ... Wait! I Have Something to Say!

A few dozen men came charging in when they heard the order from Dong Wei.
"What are you doing? What do you want?" Hua Sheng was terrified as he continued to stand in front of his wife. "If you dare to make trouble, Mr Jiang won't let you off!"

PAK!
A man raised his hand to slap Hua Sheng.
"Mr Jiang? Who cares?"
Hua Sheng screamed in pain and blood came trickling down the corners of his lips.
"Calling on Lin Group or anybody else is useless around here! Your Mr Jiang should get lost as soon as he can, otherwise, he's going to die an ugly death!" sneered Dong Wei. "Beat him up!"

The men instantly started to beat Hua Sheng up.
"AHHH..." He let out a piercing scream.
Hua Sheng rolled on the ground with his hands hugging his head. But these people did not let him off and were particularly heavy-handed.
"Stop! Stop it now!"
Hua Sheng's wife started getting anxious when she saw so many men hitting her husband.

She disregarded the pain from her arthritis and struggled off the bed. Then she lunged onto Hua

Sheng to block off some blows.
"Stop! Stop it right now!" Hua Sheng's wife yelled with a pale face.
"Keep hitting him!"
Dong Wei refused to stop and became even more vicious, "HA, you took the lead and created all this trouble. Do you think you're some kind of hero?"
"There is no such thing as a hero in Xishan! I will beat every single one of them to death!"

After a wave of blows, Hua Sheng was barely breathing while his wife couldn't move and was unconscious.
"You'd better learn your lesson well!" Dong Wei scoffed, "If you do it again, I'll bloody kill you! Let's go!"

He then sauntered off with his men.
"Honey! Honey!" Hua Sheng disregarded his injuries and held his wife as he cried, "Wake up! Wake up, please!"
"Help! Someone, please help!" he yelled at the top of his lungs anxiously. His wife had blocked those blows for him and had been beaten so many times. She was just a woman!

At this very moment.
Jiang Ning was outside the door and holding a basket of fruit while Lin Yuzhen had flowers in her
hands. They had come to visit Hua Sheng's wife.
When they got to the door, they saw it had been kicked open and was broken. They could also hear Hua Sheng's desperate and painful cries.

Jiang Ning's expression fell and he rushed in immediately.

Everything breakable in the home was smashed to bits.

The extremely simple house was already very rundown, and now it was like rubble. Hua Sheng was howling tragically with his wife in his arms, "Help! Save my wife!"
"What happened?" Lin Yuzhen came running over instantly. "Why did she become like this?"
"It was Dong Wei! It was Dong Wei who brought men to beat me up! I was the one who ruined their plans, so they can hit me or kill me, I wouldn't care! But my wife is innocent!"

A shred of fury flashed across Hua Sheng's face. He wanted to kill those bastards now!

He had nothing else except his life!
"Call an ambulance," said Jiang Ning.
"How long was Dong Wei gone?"
"Not long ago."
Hua Sheng hugged his wife as his body trembled,
"Mr Jiang, I'm not afraid! I'm not afraid! I'm not afraid of anything! Even if I die, I'll fight to the very end with them! These animals deserve a horrible end!"
"Don't worry. They won't come to a good end," Jiang Ning told Lin Yuzhen to stay and take care of them while they waited for the ambulance to arrive.

Then he swiftly called Huang Yuming.
Since they were this ruthless, then they couldn't blame him for getting nasty

In order for Xishan to change, they couldn't rely solely on brute force. But when it came to certain animals, fists were more useful than reason!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

After leaving Hua Sheng's house, Dong Wei was going to bring his men to have some fun with drinks and women.
"Master Zhen said that we don't have to be scared of Lin Group. We still call the shots in Xishan. Even if those powerful families of the north come, they won't be able to snatch the mining industry from us!"

Dong Wei declared loudly, "Don't worry, my brothers! As long as we follow Master Zhen, we'll get to enjoy life...AHHH!"

Before he finished speaking, the car suddenly shook hard. Something crashed hard into it and flipped the entire car over!

Everyone turned along with the car, and those who didn't buckle their seatbelts almost died from neck injuries.

BAM!

Before Dong Wei could figure out what was happening, someone kicked the car door open. A hand suddenly reached in to grab him by the collar and yanked him right out of the car.

## AHHH...

Dong Wei's back was scratched by something and was instantly covered in blood.

But Jiang Ning didn't go easy on him at all. He threw Dong Wei on the ground and the pain made him curl up.
"AHHH!!!" he yelled loudly and looked up at Jiang Ning, "Who are you? Do you want to die? How dare you do this to my car! I'm going to kill... AHHH!!!"

A tight slap shut Dong Wei up!
Brother Gou went forward and lifted him up with a vicious look in his eyes.
"Mind your manners when you talk to my Big Boss!"
"You..."

PAK!

Brother Gou slapped him again, "My Big Brother didn't let you speak. Do you want to try that again?"

Dong Wei didn't dare to make anymore noise.
The men he brought were still sprawling in the car and couldn't even come out. How could he fight against so many people alone?
"Were you the one who beat Hua Sheng up?" asked Jiang Ning.
"Who...Who are you? So what if I hit him? Is there anyone I wouldn't dare to beat up in Xishan?!"

He gritted his teeth and looked threateningly, "I work for Master Zhen, so if you...AHHH!"

Brother Gou did not let him go on with his
nonsense.
Dong Wei was only allowed to answer Jiang Ning's questions and nothing else.
"Break his teeth," said Jiang Ning calmly. "And you know what to do with the people in the car."
'Yes, Big Boss!" replied Brother Gou.
"What...What are you trying to do?! What do you want?!"

Dong Wei's face turned pale, especially after he heard Jiang Ning say such vicious words without a shred of emotion on his face. It seemed as if killing him was the same as just stepping on an ant.

CLANG!

Brother Gou raised his hand and gave him a few slaps. They came down so hard that Dong Wei's teeth flew out.

Blood trickled down Dong Wei's neck as he shrieked in pain continuously.
"Don't you like to bully the weak?" Brother Gou was furious. "If you have the guts, why don't you bully me instead?"

PAK!

He slapped him over ten times. Each time, Dong Wei almost fainted but the excruciating pain woke him up again.

Moments later, Dong Wei collapsed onto the ground with his mouth full of blood and his body was convulsing. There wasn't a single tooth left in his mouth, so even his words were unintelligible.
"You...you two..." His face was overwhelmed with fear as he looked at Jiang Ning and the wolves. He gulped and coughed hard from choking on his own blood.

Jiang Ning walked over and looked down at him as though he was looking at a dead dog. "When it comes to fighting, you can't compare to me."
"Oh by the way, I'm Jiang Ning from Lin Group. Go back and tell that Master Zhen of yours to wipe his neck clean because I'm coming to slice his head off."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Dong Wei shivered. His mouth was full of blood, so he couldn't even say a word.

They were from Lin Group?
These people were from Lin Group!

How...how dare they hit him in Xishan? Did they really think they could go around acting recklessly?
"Oh yes," Jiang Ning walked a couple of steps before turning around. It made Dong Wei's hair stand on end. "Don't you dare hit any of these ordinary folk again. If you feel the need to beat someone up, you can look for me."
"You're more than welcome to try." Jiang Ning walked away without turning back.

Dong Wei fell onto the ground. It took a long while before he recovered enough energy to stand up slowly.

He wiped the blood from the corners of his lips before spitting a few more times hard to get rid of the blood in his mouth. After spitting it all out, he was so angry that he trembled.
"Jiang Ning! Jiang Ning! I want you to die a horrible death!" Dong Wei's words came out vague as he had lost all his teeth. He couldn't even bite someone if he wanted to.

There was a threatening expression on his face. He ignored the men still stuck in the car and went to Xie Zhen immediately.

At the same time, Xie Zhen was hurrying over to a villa.

This villa was hidden in a village, and the fresh air and peacefulness made it divine to relax here.

Xie Zhen wasn't in the mood for any of this.

He walked briskly into the tea room and sat right down. Then he gulped down an entire cup of tea without looking up.
"Where's Zhao Quan?"

Xie Zhen wiped his mouth. He raised his head to look across at the person who was drinking tea gracefully. Although Xie Zhen always felt he was a boor, this man always insisted on acting as though he were cultivated. He was too darned hypocritical.
"I haven't seen him in a few days. He must have gotten in touch with those fellows." Gao Shou wasn't tall nor thin, even though his name sounded like it. He was instead somewhat short and fat, and his bulging belly almost touched the tea table.

He leisurely poured himself another cup of tea, then glanced at Xie Zhen with his eyes half-open, "This is an important matter. Nothing is more important than this."

Xie Zhen's eyes lit up. He immediately moved his seat over a little and asked in a hushed voice, "What can we get?"

He didn't make any attempt to conceal the greed in his eyes.
"I don't know yet. It still needs to be discussed," said Gao Shou, "But judging from the situation, even if those powerful families in the north want to control us, it's going to be tough."

The bargaining chip they possessed now could reap them huge profits.

It used to be something they didn't even dare to think about, let alone ask for it. But now they were fearless because the bargaining chip they held was enough for them to get what they could only covet in the past.

Their eyes were brimming with excitement and greed.
"The north is unsuitable for us," sneered Xie Zhen, "So what if we become a powerful family? If you don't become a supremely powerful family, you'd still be surrounded by danger."
"And what's the point of becoming a supremely powerful family? Even Linglong Group is gone," said Gao Shou calmly.

He poured Xie Zhen a cup of tea. Xie Zhen frowned as he glanced at it without touching it.

It was such a pain to drink it in such tiny sips.
"It's not going to be easy to deal with those people. Is Zhao Quan confident?"

Xie Zhen poured himself a big cup instead. He looked up and glanced at Gao Shou, "Even those powerful families suffered great losses when they tried doing business with them, so I'm not sure what's going to happen to the few of us."
"Don't worry. They won't reject us since we have this bargaining chip," said Gao Shou. "Let's not talk about this anymore. Zhao Quan is dealing with it, so there's nothing to worry about. Why did you come looking for me?"
"You're in charge of the company now, so the two of us won't interfere."

As long as they could settle this matter successfully, losing the entire Black Star Mining didn't matter to them at all.

The three of them never considered going up north to serve a powerful family. They were more suited for laying roots in the northwest and control the place instead.

It was good enough for them to be able to control a territory that was too far from their bosses.
"I told you over the phone that Lin Group has sent people here." Xie Zhen narrowed his eyes and said unhappily, "They're bad news."

```
Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
```

Gao Shou laughed, "They are here to take what belongs to them. How can it be considered bad news?"
"You're willing to give it to them?"
"You mean you think you could hold onto it?"
Xie Zhen was a little annoyed.
"I'm serious here. Don't crack jokes with me at a time like this. Of course I don't want to hand it over. We fought for this territory, so why should we give it up to someone else?" he sneered unhappily.

Although their starting capital came from those powerful families, they were the ones who ran it all these years.

They suffered so much, withstood immense pressure, and almost died so many times. How could they hand over something they fought tooth and nail for?

No one would be happy about giving it away or even willing to do such a thing.
"Xie, we can't do things like we used to and rely only on violence," Gao Shou smiled. "Our status is different now. We're no longer people in the illegal circle who can't do anything else but fight for survival. If you can't change your mindset, it's hard to broaden your view on the state of affairs, understand?"

He often used the three words 'state of affairs'.

Xie Zhen was sick of hearing it.
What could he do with knowledge of the situation?

All he wanted was money!
He wanted women!

He wanted status!

He didn't care about the situation since he could neither put it in his mouth nor have fun with it. Xie Zhen felt it was completely meaningless.
"Just tell me straight. How do you want to deal with this situation?"
"From the legal perspective, Black Star Mining belongs to Lin Group. We can't stop them from taking it back." Xie Zhen's expression darkened after just a few words from Gao Shou. "Don't get anxious. Hear me out."
"It's only right for them to take it back, so we have to cooperate. This is the law, so we must abide by it."
"But in reality, it's not that easy for them to take it from us. Would they be capable of controlling it even if we agreed to hand it over?"

Gao Shou smiled with a meaningful look on his face, "We ran Xishan for so many years. Don't you know that the company isn't the only thing we run?"
"Even if Lin Group takes it back, they won't be able to take it when problems start to surface. Would they dare to spend a lot of resources in this place? It would pull Lin Group under!"

Xie Zhen's eyes gleamed. "You're going to make them give it up?"

Gao Shou smiled without speaking and nodded gently.
"But now the workers listen to everything they say and even set up a labor union. Things will get tricky."
"Hoho, you're overthinking it," said Gao Shou calmly, "I heard that Lin Yuzhen from Lin Group is a very naïve and kind woman. She helped those workers because she found them pitiful, and was even willing to sacrifice profit to help them. I'm really quite impressed by her, but from the business perspective, she's very dumb."

Any company was set up for profit. Why should they care about how the workers at the lowest levels are doing? Feeding them was already kindness on their part.

They found Lin Yuzhen's actions hilarious even.
It was alright to be kind in life, but one couldn't afford to be kind when running a business.

Gao Shou scoffed gently and said gleefully, "She might not understand that pitiful people must have done something to deserve it!"
"Then what are you planning on doing?" Xie Zhen was a boor and didn't think he could ever rise above it. From his perspective, the best way to deal with problems was with violence and to bash those troublemakers up.

Zhao Quan and Gao Shou were always the ones who did all the thinking.
"Give the company to Lin Group and let them learn it's pointless to pity these lowly workers. They can only return it to us in the end!" Gao Shou continued, "Only we can control Xishan. No one else can!"

Even if Lin Group took Black Star Mining from them temporarily, they would have to return it to them in the end. There was no way Lin Group would be able to control it and might even get be dragged down by all the problems inside it.

If Lin Yuzhen knew what was best for her, she wouldn't dare get involved in this industry ever again.

Lin Group should just stick to what they were good at. They weren't capable of withstanding the consequences of recklessly entering a different industry.

Xie Zhen looked at Gao Shou's sinister expression and sneered, "Damn. You're just as scheming as Zhao Quan. Your ideas for sabotaging others are even more vicious than actually using a knife."
"Why are you so sure the workers will make trouble?"
"Of course l'm sure. These days, there isn't anything money can't solve. Especially such people who would do anything for even a little bit of money."

He poured Xie Zhen another cup of tea and said profoundly, "Xie, you have to change if we are to succeed, understand?"

His words seemed to imply something else.
Xie Zhen narrowed his eyes and looked at the cup of tea.

The three of them always operated like this in all their years of partnership. Xie Zhen was the one charging right in front and doing the dirtiest work. But the ones who came up with ideas were always Gao Shou and Zhao Quan.

Did Gao Shou mean that he wasn't as useful as he was in the past?

If he didn't change, were they going to kick him out of the picture?

Xie Zhen narrowed his eyes as he smiled and said, "You're right. Times have changed, so it's time for me to change. I'll be counting on you to do the brain work."

He picked up the cup of tea and finished it in a gulp before standing to say, "'I'll go deal with it first. If anything happens, l'll let you know."

Xie Zhen then left the villa.

Gao Shou continued to narrow his eyes as he looked at the empty cup and smiled calmly.

He had poured Xie Zhen bitter tea that he hated the most, but he drank it up without the slightest reaction.
"We have to keep improving, or else, we can't catch up with the people around us." He smiled as he shook his hand and continued drinking his tea peacefully.

When Xie Zhen left the villa, he looked irritated.
"This damned fucker! Trying to kick me out of the picture?!" he cursed, "Did you really think all problems can be solved by just using your brains? Fuck you!"

If he didn't understand what Gao Shou was trying to say, then he would have lived for nothing.

They just got their hands on this bargaining chip. It was enough for them to change their entire life and even become part of the upper class. But Gao Shou and Zhao Quan couldn't wait to push him out of the picture.

They could dream on!
Xie Zhen was furious. They were faced with one tiny Lin Group and he had to hear so much big talk from Gao Shou. And now Gao Shou even wanted to deliberately give up the company to Lin Group before forcing Lin Group to return it.

It didn't have to be so troublesome.

Wasn't it easier to just kill them off?
Xie Zhen left angrily. Shortly after getting back to the office, he received a call from Dong Wei.

Dong Wei's voice was unintelligible over the phone. Xie Zhen couldn't make out what he was saying even after a long time.
"What the fuck are you trying to say? I told you to bring men over and take care of them. How did it go?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.Wait! I Have Something to Say!

It felt as though Dong Wei's mouth was filled with wind and his pronunciation was unintelligible. Xie Zhen didn't have any patience for him since he was annoyed, so he just hung up the phone.

All he heard was that Dong Wei didn't succeed!

What was the point of keeping these useless idiots around if they couldn't even settle such a small matter?

Shortly after Xie Zhen sat down, he stood back up again. He was so livid that his face was all red.

On one side was Gao Shou and Zhao Quan, who wanted to get rid of him. On the other side were his useless men who couldn't settle a simple matter. Wouldn't that give Gao Shou and Zhao Quan more reason to kick him aside?
"Now I have to handle it myself!" Xie Zhen hung up and called a dozen of his trusted men. They left the office and went straight to Hua Sheng's place.

At the same time.

Hua Sheng had gathered the most influential workers of every mining zone together in his house.

They were invited by Hua Sheng to retaliate together. Since Hua Sheng was beaten up today, it meant someone had their eye on them too.

But at this moment, there wasn't any fear on their faces. There was only rage!
"They have gone too far!"
"We're going to fight them! These bloody animals!"
"Do they really think we are pushovers?"
They were extremely furious.
But they weren't afraid of getting beaten up or dying. They were fearless in the face of any danger if it meant they could fight for their legal rights, make money, have dignity, and let their families lead decent lives!

The hope that Jiang Ning gave them was what they wanted the most all their lives.

It made them brave and confident!
"Mr Jiang, let's fight them! They are inhuman!"
"That's right! I'll gather all my brothers and fight them now!"

Jiang Ning shook his head, "No, you can't. You can't get involved."

They were all ordinary miners without any background and were unable to withstand certain things.

Furthermore, all they wanted were better lives. If anything happened to them, what would happen to their families?

They were all pillars of their families. If they
collapsed, then it would deal their families a terrible blow.
"But..."
"I'll take care of this. What you need to do is to set up the labor union as soon as you can and set up all necessary rules. You have to be strict on all workers." Jiang Ning reminded them, "There will definitely be problems and troublemakers. This is an important thing for all the workers, so everything will go to waste if we don't handle it well."
"Who dares to make trouble?"
"We won't let them off!"
"Exactly! If anyone makes trouble, then they are going against us all! We won't give them a chance!"

Jiang Ning felt assured when he saw that all these men were going to proceed with caution.

Even he could come up with a few things that the people who controlled Black Star Mining must have too. They would definitely attempt to split the workers up into factions and break each one of them.

But they wouldn't have counted on how frightening it was once everyone burned with hope.
"This is the right house! Raze it to the ground and burn them to death!"

A mechanical roar suddenly came from outside the house and there were disdainful shouts.

## B00000M!

It was the sound of a bulldozer!

Its engine roared loudly.
Hua Sheng's expression paled as he anxiously got up from the bed and rushed over, but Jiang Ning reached out to stop him.
"Since some idiot is here with a death wish..."
There was no change in Jiang Ning's expression, but a murderous air flashed across his eyes. "Then we should settle this properly!"

```
Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
```

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Jiang Ning walked right out of the door. Xie Zhen was already there with some of his men.

A bulldozer roared as it went towards Hua Sheng's home aggressively. It was going to push his house over.

There were others standing at the side was holding beer bottles wrapped in cloth and getting ready to light them up with lighters.

They were going to kill Hua Sheng and everyone in the house!

## SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Brother Gou and the other wolves instantly stood in front of the house as a murderous look spread across their faces.
"Who are you? Are you from Lin Group?"
Xie Zhen looked up and glanced at Jiang Ning and instantly realized what must have happened. That useless Dong Wei probably didn't finish his job because of these people, right?

He guessed they were people from Lin Group!
"Since you know, then why did you come here to get killed?" Jiang Ning said calmly, "Looks like that last guy didn't send my message clearly enough."

The last guy?

Dong Wei?
He has lost all his teeth and it was true that he was now incapable of speaking clearly.
"There's nothing left to say! You want to take over Black Star Mining? No way!"

Xie Zhen waved his hand. He had no patience to speak to Jiang Ning. He had come with so many men precisely because he didn't want to ramble on and waste time. "Beat them up! Chase them out of Xishan and make them get lost!"

A few dozen men charged over aggressively!
But Jiang Ning stood there without moving a muscle, "Gou, just save them one last breath."

Brother Gou and the others pounced on them like tigers as they roared. They were a million times more aggressive than Xie Zhen's men.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

In just ten seconds, Xie Zhen lost more than a dozen men.

Xie Zhen's heart leaped wildly.

Who were these people?
They weren't human at all!
What was going on?!
BAM!

Before Xie Zhen managed to open his mouth, one of his men came flying over and landed at his feet. He hugged his thigh and howled, "AHHH..."

The sound of breaking bones could be heard clearly.

At this moment, a thigh bent in the wrong direction hung on his shoulder. Only skin and flesh remained while its bones were broken in two. It was horrifying to behold.

Xie Zhen had seen a lot of fights and deaths all these years, but he had never seen anything as gruesome as this!

BAM!

Another punch flew. CRAAACK!
In Brother Gou's view, these people were nothing but weaklings. All it took was a blow to break them.

Before long, all of Xie Zhen's men were howling on the ground.
"AHHH...AHHH!!!" The agonizing screams rose one after another. Xie Zhen went completely
numb as he stood there afraid to even move. None of his men were left standing anymore.

Everyone lost either an arm or a leg, and it was a horrible sight.

Xie Zhen gulped. All his arrogance and smugness were now nowhere to be seen.

He looked at Brother Gou and the others as his voice trembled, "You...you..."

PAK!

Brother Gou darted over and slapped Xie Zhen. Xie Zhen went flying as his face swelled terribly and a tooth also flew out.

CRAAACK!

Brother Gou stepped on his chest before he could react. He pushed hard and broke two of his ribs right away.
"AHHH!!!" Xie Zhen screamed loudly.
"Shut up!" yelled Brother Gou as he kicked him once more.

He broke yet another bone. Xie Zhen wanted to yell but was forced to smother it.

Who the hell was this guy?
How could he break bones and expect Xie Zhen not to scream?

It went against nature!

Xie Zhen wanted to curse him but didn't dare say it out loud.

Brother Gou grabbed Xie Zhen by the collar and dragged him over like a dead dog to Jiang Ning and tossed him on the ground with a thud.

Xie Zhen was petrified!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

He suddenly felt that Gao Shou was right. They couldn't resort to violence to solve their problems. Once things got tricky, he would be the one who got killed.
"From the illegal circle, eh?" Jiang Ning stared down at Xie Zhen with coldness in his eyes.

Jiang Ning looked like he was just staring at a stray dog lying along the street.
"You..." Xie Zhen trembled with terror on his face. He didn't expect the people from Lin Group to be so scary.

Jiang Ning hadn't even done anything and all his men had already been defeated.
"Do you know that people in the illegal circles don't like seeing me?" asked Jiang Ning calmly. "And that's because when they see me, it means they're doomed."
"No way!" Xie Zhen bellowed, "This is Xishan! If you dare to do anything to me, you can forget about leaving the city!"

PAK!

Brother Gou slapped him.
He deserved it for yelling at Jiang Ning.
"Oh really? I'd really love to try it," Jiang Ning's eyes turned cold. Xie Zhen was terrified and felt as though his heart suddenly sank to the bottom of the valley.

What did Jiang Ning want to do?
What was he up to?
"Xie Zhen, called Master Zhen by the people here. All these years in Xishan, you've committed a lot of crimes, right? I made a brief investigation and found that you've raped, bullied the people, and even killed, right?"

Xie Zhen shivered. How did Jiang Ning know?
"Trash like you aren't fit to get beaten up by me," said Jiang Ning. "Gou, send him to jail and get the people inside to teach him how he ought to live."
"Yes!" Brother Gou replied immediately.
As he dragged Xie Zhen away, he knew once Xie Zhen got sentenced, he could forget about coming out for the rest of his life. A lot of people were in there because Xie Zhen framed them. It would hard for him to make it out...alive!

When Jiang Ning scanned the people lying on the ground, their bodies stiffened.

It felt like they were being watched by the grim reaper when Jiang Ning looked at them.

It was terrifying!
"Take them away," Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered to say too much. He wasn't interested such scum.

When Hua Sheng and the other miners saw what
happened, they were so shocked that they were speechless.

He knew Jiang Ning was powerful, but nobody expected him to be this incredible.

That man was Xie Zhen!
He terrorized Xishan for so many years that even the children cried in fear when they heard his name. But Jiang Ning managed to finish him off just like that.
"Mr Jiang...you're incredible!"
"You're so strong! We've nothing to fear with Mr Jiang around!"
"We don't have to be afraid! We just have to trust CEO Lin, Mr Jiang, and Lin Group!"

Passion surged in their hearts, and they instantly became excited.

With someone as powerful as Jiang Ning around to support them, they had to do their job well, otherwise they wouldn't have the cheek to face Lin Yuzhen or Lin Group.

They wouldn't be able to face their families either.
They had to fight for their hopes and dreams!
The people clenched their fists tightly as they cheered themselves on in their hearts.

While Jiang Ning stood there, his mobile phone
suddenly rang. He took a look and saw it was Lin Yuzhen calling. "Yes, wifey?"

His voice instantly became gentle. The coldness and murderous aura he emanated just moments ago was nowhere to be seen!
"Hubby, the people from Black Star Mining called earlier and asked when we were free to finish the takeover procedures." Lin Yuzhen sounded surprised when she said, "How could they give up the company to us so easily?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Lin Yuzhen was sure that they wouldn't give up the company so easily.

Even Jiang Ning's toes knew that it was just a trick.
"And why not?" Jiang Ning laughed and said, "My wife came over personally to take over the company, so they have to give it up even if they don't want to."

When Lin Yuzhen heard him, she couldn't hold back her laughter.

She wasn't stupid. Of course she knew that things weren't so simple.

But since Jiang Ning sounded like this wasn't anything to be worried about, then clearly she didn't have to worry about it either.
"We'll head over tomorrow then. I'll reply them now."

That was basic courtesy.
Regardless of when and what they were doing, Lin Yuzhen's basic qualities were engraved in her bones and never changed.
"Yup, I'll listen to anything you say." Jiang Ning hung up the phone. Hua Sheng and the other miners were stunned.

Jiang Ning appeared so gentle and seemed completely different from his domineering self earlier. Was this really the same person?

For a moment, they weren't sure how to judge Jiang Ning.

His domineering demeanor instilled passion in all of them, but his gentleness also shocked them into silence. But they knew that he probably only showed this side when he was talking to Lin Yuzhen.
"Black Star Mining has agreed to hand over the company to Lin Group. That means that your labor union is completely legal." Jiang Ning glanced at the crowd, "But like I said, problems will arise. Everyone has to be prepared, understand?"
"Yes, Mr Jiang. Don’t worry. We will come up with a strategy right now!"
"Yes, Mr Jiang. We won’t disappoint you!"
Everyone else chimed in agreement.

Jiang Ning nodded his head without saying more.
Xie Zhen was the simplest one to handle.
He liked simple-minded morons like this who were all brawn and no brain. He didn't require much time to deal with them.

Those scheming ones always thought they were above the ones who resorted to violence.

But Jiang Ning was even harsher on these people.
He would use the things they were best at and pin
them to the ground. Then he would rub them against the ground so hard that they lost all hope!

Jiang Ning got Brother Gou and the others to protect all these men in secret to ensure their safety and did not get into unnecessary trouble while he immediately went back to the hotel.

After not seeing Lin Yuzhen for merely an hour, he missed her so badly it felt as though a huge wave of water was surging within him.

Lin Yuzhen was revising the development plan in the hotel room.

She truly wanted to change Xishan's situation, so she invested more resources than anyone could imagine.

Anyone else would think Lin Yuzhen was foolish.
Nobody would think that these lowly miners would be worthy of her attention. How much profit could they bring Lin Group?

What could they offer Lin Yuzhen?
Putting in all this time and energy on them was just a waste of Lin Yuzhen's life.

But that wasn't what Lin Yuzhen thought.
She felt it was meaningful to help them, even if she could only help one person.

When she heard the sound of footsteps, Lin Yuzhen didn't even look up. She continued writing
as she said, "I added the suggestions that Li Dong and the others gave, so now the plan is even better. But I feel that it won't be easy to execute it, so I still need to make some changes."

Li Yuzhen turned around to look when she heard no reply. She saw Jiang Ning with his hands behind him and he had a mysterious look on his face.
"What?"
"I brought you something nice," Jiang Ning smiled. "Want to guess what I have in my hands?"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Lin Yuzhen was talking to Jiang Ning very seriously about business here for crying out loud.
"Is it ice cream?"
Lin Yuzhen's eyes immediately lit up.
"My wife is so clever" Jiang Ning pulled out the ice cream from behind him and Lin Yuzhen instantly broke into a smile.

The weather was so hot that it felt awful even though she remained in the hotel room.

Jiang Ning knew her so well!
She jumped up swiftly and ran over for a bite. But Jiang Ning opened it and stuffed into his mouth with a cheeky smile.
"But you can't eat it."
"Huh?"
"Do you know what day of the month it is?" said Jiang Ning seriously, "Miss Lin Yuzhen, I merely gave you a small test and you were so easily tempted. Your husband is very disappointed."

Lin Yuzhen was so angry that she clenched her teeth. Jiang Ning knew her menstrual cycle so well that he was going to even control when she got to eat cold things?!

She pretended to get angry, but she felt warm in her heart. She whined pitifully, "Just one bite?"
"Say that again?" Jiang Ning's expression darkened.
"Fine, I get it. I won't eat it then, okay?" Lin Yuzhen drooped her shoulders helplessly. She was used to this husband of hers.

She sat back in the chair to read the development plan while Jiang Ning sat across her. He ate the ice cream as he listened to the adjustments she made. The sound of licking he made from time to time made Lin Yuzhen want to bite him.
"What do you think now that all these changes were made?" Lin Yuzhen raised her head to see that Jiang Ning finished the ice cream.
"It's good."
"In what way?"
"Everything about it is good. Anything you write is perfect," said Jiang Ning as he smiled. "Even if it isn't, I still think it is."

Lin Yuzhen went quiet. She was worried that if Jiang Ning continued indulging her, she would become complacent one day.

She put down the development plan and looked at Jiang Ning seriously. "Throw away the ice cream wrapper first."

Jiang Ning did as he was told.
"I replied Black Star Mining to say we're going over tomorrow to finish the takeover procedure.

But they said one of the people in charge isn't back yet and so they can't get the documents signed yet, so they're asking us to go over and discuss the details first," said Lin Yuzhen gravely, "I think...they don't want to hand over the company and are just trying to stall for time."
"Why do you think so?" asked Jiang Ning.
He loved seeing how increasingly meticulous Lin Yuzhen was when it came to work.

She was serious, alert, and reacted swiftly. He didn't teach her all this personally in vain.
"They can choose to reject us, take a hard stance, or force us to try something else. But they didn't do any of that and just agreed to hand the company over so easily. They even promised to abide by all the necessary procedures, but now they are stuck at the most important part of signing the papers."

Currently, only two of the men in charge of Black Star Mining were left. Both their signatures were required for Lin Group's takeover to proceed smoothly.

Otherwise, nothing was going to happen even if all other procedures were completed.

They were trying to make Lin Group let down their guard by making them think they were willing to transfer the company. But they were secretly stalling for time again and again.
"Hubby, I'm worried something might go wrong."

Lin Yuzhen wanted to get things right without any surprises.

Those miners couldn't afford to suffer such abuse any longer. She just gave them hope, so how could she let them down again?

She didn't want that to happen. She wasn't going to let that happen.

But from the looks of it now, those people controlling Black Star Mining weren't that easy to deal with. They were scheming while she seemed to lack experience.
"It's okay. I'll come with you tomorrow. I'd like to see what tricks they can pull," said Jiang Ning calmly.

It was as if he already knew what these people would be up to.

When Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen walked out of the hotel the next day, there was a car already waiting for them outside. The moment the driver saw them, he came running over as he beamed and said, "Are you CEO Lin and Mr Jiang? Good morning, Mr Gao sent me to send you over to the office for your meeting."

Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning looked at each other.
Mr Gao sure was nice. Was he that eager to hand the company over to Lin Group?
"That's kind of Mr Gao," said Jiang Ning before getting into the car with Lin Yuzhen.

The driver eagerly shut the door behind them and drove the car to Black Star Mining.

Just the name Black Star Mining annoyed Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes as he looked at the huge signboard hanging over the door. He didn't say a word as he held Lin Yuzhen's hand and walked right in.
"Welcome, CEO Lin and Mr Jiang! I see you're here to inspect the company. Welcome, welcome!" The receptionist immediately stood up and greeted them both courteously when she saw them.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything while Lin Yuzhen nodded gently in acknowledgment.

After they entered the lift, Lin Yuzhen finally said
what she wanted to say, "Mr Gao is more scheming than I thought and he's got everything planned out already. Someone who didn't know better would have thought he was happy to hand over the company."

He did quite a good job in prepping everything on the surface. To most people, Mr Gao probably seemed sincere about handing the company over to Lin Group and was trying to show how sincere he was now.
"Wifey, you've improved," said Jiang Ning as he laughed.

Although Lin Yuzhen rolled her eyes at Jiang Ning, her heart felt sweet inside.

How could she not improve?
Her husband was so outstanding. If she didn't work harder, she wouldn't be able to catch up with Jiang Ning.

Lin Yuzhen didn't want to burden Jiang Ning. She wanted to work hard and become his virtuous wife.

When the lift doors opened again, a sweet and charming woman was already waiting for them.
"Mr Jiang!" said the woman sweetly as if Lin Yuzhen was invisible. She immediately walked up to Jiang Ning and the smell of her perfume hit his nose. "Hello, I'm Mr Gao's secretary, you can just call me Zeng."

Despite using an expensive perfume, it smelled nauseating.

Jiang Ning was expressionless as he merely glanced at her and replied curtly, "Hi, Old Zeng."

Miss Zeng's expression stiffened as he called her like he was addressing some old man. She just stepped back awkwardly and smiled, but didn't dare correct the way Jiang Ning addressed her.
"This way, please. Mr Gao has been expecting you all morning."

Jiang Ning ignored her the entire time without giving her a single look.

He let Lin Yuzhen walk ahead while he followed half a step behind her. The expression on Miss Zeng's face altered yet again, but she didn't dare say a word as she led the way with some annoyance.

In the general manager's office.
When the door opened, a tea scent wafted from the office just like before.
"This way, please." Miss Zeng opened the door and held a hand out to invite Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen in.

Gao Shou sat on the couch in a Tang suit. He looked refined and kind natured as he sat there brewing tea.
"Welcome both!"

Gao Shou stood up immediately and beamed when he saw Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen walking through the door. He walked up in front of them quickly and smiled as he said, "You must be the famous genius from Lin Group, Miss Lin Yuzhen, right?"

Lin Yuzhen reached her hand out and shook Gao Shou's hand gently before pulling away, "Nice to meet you, Mr Gao."

She pointed at Jiang Ning and said calmly, "This is my husband and one of Lin Group's shareholders, Jiang Ning."

Gao Shou then turned his head and glanced at Jiang Ning. He narrowed his eyes and smiled as he said, "Hello, Mr Jiang."

He didn't even reach his hand out.

A Jiang in Lin Group. That was new. He investigated Lin Group previously, and this Jiang Ning seemed to be the one who married into the Lin family.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
... Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Gao Shou even found it hilarious.

How lousy did a man have to be to end up marrying into his wife's family?

He even despised shaking Jiang Ning's hand.

Jiang Ning wasn't interested in shaking hands with Gao Shou either. He dismissed it and sat right down on the couch.

Gao Shou frowned slightly and was a little displeased with Jiang Ning's actions. How could he be so rude?

Lin Yuzhen didn't discipline her husband well enough.

But he didn't say it out loud. He continued being gentlemanly and gestured as he said, "Miss Lin, please have a seat."

After the three of them sat down, Gao Shou ignored Jiang Ning and went on, "Since I'm in charge of Black Star Mining with another partner, we need two signatures for the handover procedure. But sadly, Mr Zhao is away on business and will only return in a couple of days. So we can probably only finalize everything only after another two days."
"Aren't there three overseers?" asked Lin Yuzhen right away, "As I understand, there's one more overseer called Xie Zhen, right?"
"He no longer works for us," said Gao Shou calmly, "Xie Zhen lined his pockets and abused
his authority to commit many crimes. Don't you know he was thrown into jail?"

Of course Lin Yuzhen knew about this. She was the one that put him there after all. Gao Shou knew all about what happened.

He was just short of saying that Xie Zhen was dumb. He had already reminded Xie Zhen but he went ahead and used the least effective way, so he deserved what he got!
"Oh? We really didn't know about that," said Jiang Ning calmly before Lin Yuzhen could say anything. "We just got to Xishan, so we're still unfamiliar with this place. And we're even more clueless about how things work around here, so how could we know about this matter?"
"This is a huge mining company with over ten mining zones under its belt and tens of thousands of employees. It controls nearly the entire Xishan economy. It was no mean feat for it to reach such proportions."
"Sounds like Mr Jiang came prepared," laughed Gao Shou with blatant despise for Jiang Ning written all over his face. He said in a contemptuous voice, "But I wonder how much Mr Jiang really knows. Anybody human being would be able to see such superficial facts about the company."

Lin Yuzhen started to look a little annoyed.
She didn't allow anyone to be rude to Jiang Ning.
"Then please tell us in greater detail, Mr Gao," she went straight to the point. "Mr Gao controlled the company for so many years, so you must know it like the back of your hand. Since you're handing over the company, please give us all the information on the company's operations."
"Based on our contract with Linglong Group, all this information now belongs to Lin Group!" Lin Yuzhen sounded authoritative and completely blunt. She wasn't going to play nice with anyone rude to her husband.

Gao Shou narrowed his eyes. He didn't expect the gentle looking Lin Yuzhen to have such a strong side.

She was actually defending this husband that married into her family.

He didn't know how Jiang Ning was good enough for Lin Yuzhen to like him so much.
"Hoho, of course, we'll provide all the operating information when we hand the company over to Lin Group," said Gao Shou. "But we haven't sorted out the information, so we probably can't hand over just yet."
"That's okay. You can give us the operating information later. We can work on other matters first," said Jiang Ning as he glanced at Gao Shou. He was well aware of what Gao Shou was up to. "First of all, let's start with a changing the name of this company!"

Gao Shou's expression fell. He didn't think Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning would be this aggressive!
"Change the name of the company?"
"I don't like how this name sounds. I want it changed," said Jiang Ning directly. "From now on, it'll be called Red Star Mining and will no longer be black."

Gao Shou's expression became even nastier.
It was clear that Jiang Ning was calling him blackhearted.

Changing the company's name was as good as erasing all the work they put into building this company. It was as though their mark on the company would be entirely removed in an instant!

It was too ruthless!
"Mr Jiang..."
"Do as he says," said Lin Yuzhen without allowing Gao Shou to finish his words. She went on, "My husband is in charge of Red Star Mining and represents Lin Group. Since Mr Gao is so cooperative about the handover, then we can't disappoint you either. So let's start with this."

Her swift action caught Gao Shou by surprise.

At first, he thought he could delay these two Lin Group representatives for at least a couple of days. After Zhao Quan was done negotiating with their leverage, he would return with highly skilled
fighters and Lin Group would have to back off obediently out of Xishan.

He didn't expect them to be so direct and eager to wipe out their presence immediately!
"Any questions, Mr Gao?" Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes and stared at Gao Shou. "Or do you not want to hand the company over?"
"Hoho, Mr Jiang, of course not." There was cruelty deep inside Gao Shou's eyes, but it disappeared instantly. "It's no problem. It's no problem. l'll get someone to work on it now."
"We don't need your help. I've already done it," said Jiang Ning. He clapped his hands and Brother Gou entered through the door with a signboard that had 'Red Star Mining' written on it.

He prepared it a long time ago!
Gao Shou was even angrier and his lips twitched. He had the impulse to curse but couldn't.
"Mr Gao, could you lend us a ladder?" said Jiang Ning as he looked at Gao Shou.
"Sure...sure." Gao Shou glanced at Jiang Ning then glanced again at the signboard. He really wanted to kill Jiang Ning now!

This prick had even prepared a new signboard, so why did Jiang Ning even bother asking him about it?

Lin Group had come prepared!
"Wonderful." Jiang Ning waved his hand. Brother Gou immediately walked out with the signboard. Jiang Ning got up and asked, "Mr Gao, where's your meeting room?"
"What do you want to do?" Gao Shou heart immediately became wary.

Jiang Ning was too unconventional and kept surprising him. This change in name had messed up his plans there and then.

He was always wary about Lin Yuzhen and felt this female head of the company was extraordinary. Although kindness was foolish to him, she had to be pretty formidable to be able to expand Lin Group in such a short time.

Gao Shou was not in the habit of underestimating others to begin with. It was better to be safe than sorry.

But he didn't expect that the first blow he got was from this useless man who married into his wife's family!

He wasn't even able to react in time when Jiang Ning dealt him the second blow.
"Changes in personnel, of course," said Jiang Ning calmly, "I saw the company reports and HR information. We need to make some adjustments."
"But..."
"This company now belongs to Lin Group." Jiang

Ning didn't give Gao Shou a chance to even say anything. "Mr Gao, I won't repeat myself again."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning took Lin Yuzhen's hand and walked out of the office.

Miss Zeng was standing at the door and tried to eavesdrop on them. When Jiang Ning pulled the door open, she straightened up immediately.
"Old Zeng, take me to the meeting room. Also, notify the employees to stop what they are doing and come for an assessment today." Jiang Ning spoke sternly, "If they don't come for the assessment, then they'll be fired immediately!"

Miss Zeng shivered. She didn't expect Jiang Ning to start firing people ten minutes after he arrived in the office.

He was really too ruthless!
"Why are you still standing here?"
"Oh...Yes yes yes!" Miss Zeng didn't dare to say anymore. She went into a panic and hurried out to notify everyone.

Gao Shou's expression looked so terrible, he looked like he had eaten a dead rat. All his plans were foiled. What was Jiang Ning up to?

He followed Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen into the meeting room.

Lin Yuzhen sat on one side as she just drank water without saying a word.

Jiang Ning took the chairperson's seat and held all the employees' information in his hands.
"Mr Jiang," said Gao Shou, "Isn't it a little inappropriate to do an HR review now? We haven't officially handed over the company, so the employees might feel unhappy about it."
"We've even changed the name, so what do you mean by we haven't taken over the company yet?" Jiang Ning looked up at him and said, "If they don't like it, they can jolly well submit their resignation now. I'll approve it on the spot!"

Gao Shou stopped talking. He started cursing Jiang Ning in his heart. Where on earth did this guy come from?

How could he do things like this? He was so unconventional and unreasonable!

Jiang Ning glanced at him and sneered inside. It was a waste of time to be reasonable with the likes of Gao Shou. Did Gao Shou think that Jiang Ning wouldn't know about what sort of plans Gao Shou would have made?

Gao Shou wasn't as capable as he thought!
"Deputy Chief of the marketing department, Wang Renyi." Jiang Ning pulled out a document and read the name on it. Then he placed his finger on the resume and flicked it.
"Shall I invite him to come in?" asked Miss Zeng softly with a slightly pale face.
"No need. Tell him he's fired."
WOONG.

Wasn't this a bloody assessment?
Why didn't he ask anything? How could he fire someone without asking a thing?

Miss Zeng was stunned. What was Jiang Ning up to?

She didn't know but Gao Shou immediately figured it out. Jiang Ning was going to clean the company of all the people on Gao Shou's side.

But how could Jiang Ning tell that Wang Renyi was one of his?

Even Xie Zhen was unaware despite running the company all this while.
"Mr Jiang, I think you're a little hasty here," said Gao Shou hurriedly, "Wang Renyi is the backbone of the marketing department, so it'll probably affect the department greatly. It'll be a huge loss to fire him."
"Mr Gao, you're concerns are unnecessary. I can bear a tiny loss like this," smiled Jiang Ning. He took Wang Renyi's resume and tore it into shreds before tossing it into the trashcan.
"Secretary of the operations department, Liu Duo, is fired!"

Gao Shou's eyelids twitched again.
It was a coincidence!
It must have been a coincidence!

How could it be one of his again?

But even if it was just a coincidence, Jiang Ning was far too accurate.

Gao Shou was certain no one else knew about the people he inserted into the company other than himself. How did Jiang Ning figure it out?

Did he find out solely by looking at their resumes?

That was impossible!

Jiang Ning had to be incredible to figure out which ones they were simply by looking at their resumes. Just the sound of that was unbelievable!

GULP!

But when he heard Jiang Ning read the third name out, Gao Shou felt as though something rammed against his heart. How could he have caught a third one?

What...what was going on?

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Although Jiang Ning claimed it was an assessment, he didn't see the employees. He merely flipped through their resume and made a decision.

The craziest part was how Jiang Ning had actually fired all the employees Gao Shou had planted and promoted a bunch of people Gao Shou had never heard of before.

Gao Shou had never seen employee assessment done in this way before!
"Next!" Jiang Ning frowned after looking at the resume. He seemed a little uncertain as he read, "Xu Zhiming!"

Miss Zeng was a little restless by now.
When she saw Jiang Ning walking over, her heart sank. Was he going to fire her too?
"Get him to come in."
"Yes yes yes!" Miss Zeng quickly went out to see the long queue which had formed outside. Everyone was just as anxious. She inhaled deeply and said, "Xu Zhiming, you're next. Come in."

A middle-aged man came walking in. He looked furious and seemed very displeased with Jiang Ning's manner of assessment.

When he walked straight in, he stared at Jiang Ning and said rudely, "Are you the new boss? You've gone too far! What do you take us as? How can you fire the employees as you please? You
still have to compensate them!"
"They will be compensated accordingly. I'm not short of money," said Jiang Ning calmly, "If I don't like them, why should they stay?"

He waved his hand, "Are you Xu Zhiming?"
"Yes, that's me!"

Xu Zhiming didn't know how to respond to Jiang Ning's words. He said he had plenty of money and would compensate accordingly. What else could he say now?
"Have you been with the company for eight years and remained a deputy chief?"

This fact made Xu Zhiming uncomfortable. He looked up at Gao Shou and said coldly, "There's plenty of talent in the company, so it's already not too bad for someone ordinary like me to become deputy chief."

He clearly sounded a little resentful.
Gao Shou's expression turned dark. Xu Zhiming said it like this because Gao Shou once refused his application for promotion.

And Xu Zhiming was bringing this up now?
"It's a waste of your talent," said Jiang Ning as he shook his head. He cut to the chase and said, "From tomorrow onwards, you'll be Red Star Mining's vice president. You'll get 5\% shares and be in charge of operation and development.

Just as Xu Zhiming was about to retort, he swallowed his words. He was suddenly stunned.

Did Jiang Ning just say he was vice president?
Did he just say he was vice president?
He was instantly in a daze. Jiang Ning must be nuts!

All it took was a couple of questions before he made him the vice president of this company. He even gave him $5 \%$ of shares?

He must be insane!
"Any problem?" asked Jiang Ning, "If you have any problems, then forget it. Next person is..."
"I have no problems at all!" Xu Zhiming immediately stood up and looked at Jiang Ning excitedly. He was annoyed just moments ago, but now he was looking at Jiang Ning like he was his family!
"Mr Jiang, I won't disappoint you and I'll definitely do my best!"
"That will do," Jiang Ning didn't say more. "If you do a good job, l'll remove the 'deputy' in your title."

Xu Zhiming almost went crazy. The ups and downs in life simply came far too quickly.

He was mentally prepared for Jiang Ning to fire him right away. After all, his performance wasn't great. He attempted to revolutionize the
development of the mining zones several times, but Gao Shou disagreed. Then he became so mad that he even wanted to resign.

But Jiang Ning made him vice president out of the blue!

His salary increased many times over!

He even gave him shares!
It was completely unbelievable!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Xu Zhiming bounced out happily. He looked so elated that the people in the long queue were caught by surprise.

When he first went in, Xu Zhiming looked ready to fight. Why did he look like that now?
"Xu, what do the fellows from Lin Group inside want from us?" asked someone softly.
"Watch your tongue!" said Xu Zhiming sternly as stiffened his face, "You shouldn't be so offensive to Mr Jiang. If you continue being disrespectful, don't blame me for not treating you as a friend. Humph!"

After he said this, Xu Zhiming's colleague went into a shock as Xu Zhiming jumped about even more delightedly.

All morning, Jiang Ning sat there reading resumes.

Whenever he saw anyone he didn't want, he told the secretary to inform them that they had been fired straight away. If he spotted anyone he liked, he would call them in for a look. The ones that seemed alright were retained and given raises even.

The employees standing outside almost went nuts after learning about this.

They had never seen anyone do employee assessment in this manner.

Many of the female employees fought against
time to put on makeup and tried to doll themselves up a little. The male employees furtively used their saliva to brighten their hair.

Gao Shou sat there feeling somewhat miserable.
All morning, Jiang Ning dug out all the associates he inserted into the company as his informants. Almost all of them had been singled out and fired without a shred of decency.

After observing Jiang Ning all morning, he couldn't understand how he blew his cover. It seemed impossible for Jiang Ning to know.

But Jiang Ning's actions were like a slap in Gao Shou's face, and Gao Shou could feel his face swelling up!
"Alright, that will be all," said Jiang Ning after going through all the employees in the records without leaving anyone out.

He turned to look at Gao Shou and gently smiled as he said, "Mr Gao, do you think I have a keen eye for people?"

Gao Shou twitched his lips and laughed awkwardly as he nodded. "Yes, you have a keen eye!Yes, you have a keen eye! A very sharp one!"
"Hahaha, I love it when others praise me, and I love praising others too." Jiang Ning stood up. "Mr Gao, you have a keen eye as well."

When he finished speaking, he took Lin Yuzhen and left straight away. Since there were people
her ears and hid to the side without daring to come close.

After Gao Shou vented his anger hard, he wanted to kill Jiang Ning. He had come up with so many strategies but didn't get to use a single one and even got thoroughly insulted by Jiang Ning!
"Jiang Ning...do you want this company? Dream on!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Jiang Ning brought Lin Yuzhen downstairs before she could figure out what just happened.

He fired those people and promoted some others. How did Jiang Ning know which employees were the one Gao Shou inserted to make trouble for Lin Group in the future?

Her mind was filled with questions.
After they got into the car, Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning with a very quizzical look on her face.
"Want to know how I did it?" asked Jiang Ning as he smiled.
"Yes." Lin Yuzhen looked so curious.

She'd never seen anyone able to do something like that before. She really wanted to know how.
"As the saying goes, the more you try to hide something and cover your tracks, the more dubious it becomes," said Jiang Ning calmly, "Those people's resumes were too clean and too clearly detached from Gao Shou, so I thought there was something wrong about them."
"Then what if some of them really have nothing to do with Gao Shou?" asked Lin Yuzhen quickly.
"Then it's too bad for them." Jiang Ning shrugged. "Sometimes, you just need a little luck in life."

Lin Yuzhen went quiet. She felt there was something amiss with Jiang Ning's words, but she couldn't find any fault in them. This fellow
always seemed to be right. Had he brainwashed her?

Jiang Ning didn't elaborate further and drove the car straight to the eighth mining district.

Today was the day they were setting up the labor union officially. It would probably not go smoothly since Gao Shou was narrow-minded and wouldn't let it go.

Gao Shou had just suffered losses thanks to Jiang Ning, so he would do his utmost to secretly meddle with the labor union and prevent these workers from setting it up successfully.

At this moment in the eighth mining zone.
The eighth mining zone had now set an example for all of Xishan's mining zones. All eyes were on them as all the other people in the other mining zones swiftly followed in their example.

Today was the day that the eight mining zone officially formed its labor union. Hua Sheng was in charge, so he ignored his partially recovered injuries and turned up.

If he didn't get this done right, he would be letting down Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen's trust and support.

More than a thousand workers were present.
Hua Sheng stood from the highest point and yelled into the loudhailer, "My brothers, today is the day we form a labor union and set up rules
that suit us. We are doing this so that everyone can have a better working environment and to protect our rights!"
"If we want better lives, if we want better lives for our families and if we want our children to have get the chance to study and not follow in our footsteps and end up in menial labor like us, then we must set up this labor union!"

He called upon the crowd, "I hope everyone can step forward for our career! Step forward for our future!"
"Yes!"
"We support the labor union!"
"Thank you, Lin Group! Thank you, CEO Lin and Mr Jiang!"

The crowd below was ablaze with passion.
Everyone knew that Jiang Ning had given them this chance. If they worked hard on it, it was a huge benefit to them. Just the thought of it made them excited.

The mining zones would be a fair and just workplace in the future. Also, they could get more out of it!
"Good!" Hua Sheng raised a hand to quieten the crowd, "One moment please, everyone! Mr Jiang and CEO Lin will be here soon. We can start once
they are here!"
Based on the sequence of events, after setting up the labor union, a representative had to be elected to specially take care of all labor union matters. Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen had to decide on how the selection occurred, the standards, and whom to choose.

Jiang Ning soon drove in and the people immediately gave way to his car.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
"Mr Jiang and CEO Lin are here! Please give way everyone! Please give way!" Hua Sheng quickly ran down to welcome Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen excitedly.

If they successfully set up a labor union today, then good days were upon them!
"I see everyone's here," smiled Jiang Ning as he looked around and nodded gently. He then held Lin Yuzhen's hand and walked up to the highest point in the conference hall.

Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning sat there and motioned for Hua Sheng to continue.

Hua Sheng coughed a couple of times before holding up the loudhailer and shouted, "Mr Jiang and Miss Lin are here, so let's begin!"
"Wait a minute!" shouted someone from the crowd before Hua Sheng could continue.

Hua Sheng looked over and said, "Yes?"
"How do we go about deciding on the standards of the labor union and its representative? We know nothing since you haven't told us about it. How does the election go?" said the voice so loudly that it rang through the conference hall. It was even louder than Hua Sheng's loudhailer.
"The standards are being set while all details still need to be discussed. But since we have no time, we should set up the labor union first. The two matters don't conflict with each other anyway," said Hua Sheng directly.

In reality, most of the people had an idea whom they wanted to elect as the labor union leader. It had to be someone whose words held sway, someone who could control them and had a strong presence.

If he couldn't solve any issues on their behalf, then there was no point in getting this person to represent them.
"How doesn't it conflict with each other? What if you manipulate the election?" said the voice suddenly again. "We said it would be a fair fight and that everyone could be accepted as a candidate. But why are we setting up the labor union first now? Aren't we getting ahead of ourselves?
"Also, the labor union leader will have access to a lot of benefits. Who would know if he took a little bit more for himself?"

This voice continued to go even more overboard as he said, "Everyone listened to you for the sake of fairness, but now you're starting to be unfair. You're setting up the labor union for your own benefit and reaping more profit, right?"

Hua Sheng was furious. Jiang Ning warned him there was bound to be trouble, but he didn't expect the crowd to get stirred up before they had even started.

The crowd became clamorous. Nobody wanted to be exploited. If the fairness they wanted was now gone and everything they agreed on would end up lining someone else's pockets, then what was the
point of getting so excited?
"Be quiet! Be quiet!" yelled Hua Sheng loudly, "It's not what you think. Our labor union will be fair! The representative that gets selected will be someone impressive. He isn't getting selected due to personal...."
"How can you prove it?" The person looked around and saw that the people were gradually incited. So he stood up to tilt his head up and shouted loudly, "Tell us then. Are you in the shortlist of candidates?"

Hua Sheng was never a good speaker. He felt as though someone had grabbed him by his Achilles' heel since he was one of the candidates. But Jiang Ning was the one who nominated him even though he wanted to refuse it. Jiang Ning insisted he was eligible to be the labor union representative.

His face flushed red. For a moment, he was speechless.
"I was right, wasn't I?' the man laughed loudly, "What bloody labor union? They are just using us for their own profit! I object to this labor union election!"
"Your objection means nothing!" said Jiang Ning suddenly before the rest of the crowd started creating a ruckus as well. Although his voice wasn't loud, it was so shocking that all their eardrums trembled.

Jiang Ning sat there and looked up at the man who was loudly objecting as he said, "Your objection means nothing. You have no right to object."
"What are you saying?" The man's expression darkened. What did Jiang Ning mean by saying he had no right to object?

Jiang Ning seemed to instantly smother all the agitation that he just incited in the crowd with just these words. "Why can't I oppose? Didn't you claim to form the labor union for the sake of the workers? Why don't I have the right to disagree?"
"Or are you saying that it's just Lin Group's ploy to control and enslave us even more efficiently? How different are you from Black Star Mining?" shouted the man loudly as he made baseless accusations recklessly. He just wanted to blame Jiang Ning for everything.

Some of the people around them couldn't help but whisper to each other in hushed tones.
"That must be it!" said someone else. He chimed in with the person who was opposing, "If you're don't have a guilty conscience, then why can't we object? Why must it be decided internally? If you've got guts, then hold an open election!"
"That's right! If you've got guts, then hold an open election!"

A third person stepped out.
Hua Sheng's expression became even nastier. He
didn't expect such a good thing to face opposition.

Also, Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning genuinely decided on this for their benefit. And Lin Group was sacrificing a lot of profit in the process. How could someone be insane enough to oppose?
"What...what are you trying to do?" shouted Hua Sheng sternly as he pointed angrily at the three men, "You're going too far!"

Hua Sheng trembled. Some of his wounds split open slightly and he nearly fainted from the pain.

Jiang Ning waved his hand to tell Hua Sheng not to get angry.

He stood up at the highest point and looked down hard at the three men. A terrifying aura instantly engulfed them.

When Jiang Ning stared at them, they felt their hearts suddenly sink. It was as if a predator was watching them.
"Do you think you'd stand a chance if we held an open election?" laughed Jiang Ning out loud, "You overestimate yourselves. I'm telling you, I'm not here to negotiate with you today. I'm merely notifying you. If you accept it, we'll form a labor union. If you don't, then I'll cancel it straight away!"

When the people heard this, they got anxious instantly.

If Jiang Ning were to cancel it, they would have been happy for nothing.

It was a good thing in the first place!
Just based on what they heard about it, they knew it was highly beneficial to them. They weren't highly educated but they were no fools. They could still tell good from bad.

As for the position of the labor union leader, they were admittedly incapable of leading the labor union. Even if they were offered the position, they wouldn't have taken it.
"No! No, don't!"
"Mr Jiang, please don't!"
"We accept it all. We accept it all!"

Many people shouted, especially those who were counting on improvements in the situation and for better lives. They yelled anxiously in support of Jiang Ning.

They were worried that Jiang Ning might call it off in a fit of anger.

But when those three men heard what Jiang Ning said, they instantly became even more excited. Making sure the labor union didn't happen was exactly what they wanted.
"Why should we accept it? They are just exploiting
and deceiving us!"
"So what if there isn't a labor union? It's not like we care!"
"If you have the guts, then go ahead and cancel it. Do you think we're afraid of you?"

They continued to shout loudly and couldn't wait for Jiang Ning to cancel the meeting.

They seemed like comical clowns leaping up and down to Jiang Ning.

As Jiang Ning watched them provoke him hard to cancel the labor union, his expression turned frosty. He suddenly reached his hand out and waved gently. In a second, the clamor from below halted.

It seemed like he was about to announce that the labor union was canceled!

[^6]"Chen Du!" When Jiang Ning shouted a name, one of the three men had a change in expression and instinctively looked up.
"At Sanli Bridge, you took \$100,000 from someone to ruin the set-up of the labor union. If you succeed, you'll receive a \$50,000 bonus, right?" The man Jiang Ning named instantly turned pale.
"Lu Feng, you were given a bag with \$100,000 in it at Shuangjin Street, right? That person told you to come up with something to incite the workers and refuse to form a labor union, right?"

The man named Lu Feng went equally pale.
Jiang Ning was completely accurate about the location they received the money, the amount of money involved, and the instructions they received!

How could he have known?
"Do I need to say more about you, Luo Zheng? You work for Black Star Mining. It must have been easy to send you out to mine somewhere and look you up there, right?" said Jiang Ning loudly as he stood there and looked around. "Is there anyone else who doesn't want the labor union to exist? Step out now! All of you can get lost immediately!"

The crowd instantly blew up in furor!
No one could have guessed that the person who had yelled the fiercest had done it purposely to
ruin the labor union formation. How could they do such a thing?

They had taken bribes to harm their own people.
They were animals!

In an instant, the three of them were surrounded. Everyone glared at them furiously and almost felt like killing them!
"No! No! Don’t listen to his nonsense! Don’t believe him!" yelled Lu Feng. "He is slandering us! I said all that for everyone's good!
"Yes yes, he's just trying to sow discord! This is one of their plots! Don't fall for it!" shouted the other two men loudly as well.

As the workers closed in on them, they felt as though their throats were dry from anxiety.
"Lu Feng!" The crowd suddenly parted. Hua Sheng ran over and charged towards him. Then he raised his hand and slapped him hard on the face. He yelled angrily, "This can't be happening! You animal! You aren't human!"

Hua Sheng was livid, "When you had nothing to eat, we brought you to the mining zone and fed you. How could you be such an ingrate? How could you ruin our dreams for money? You fucking animal! I'm going to beat the hell out of you!"

Hua Sheng could no longer bear it and starting punching and kicking them. No one stepped
forward to stop him and some couldn't resist hitting them too.

The three men were quickly buried by the crowd. Other than their shrieks of pain, nothing else could be heard from them...

It took a while before the crowd parted. The three men lay on the ground with their faces swollen as they howled in agony, but no one pitied them.
"Any other objections?" asked Jiang Ning calmly after he sat back down.

There was a sea of silence!

Who would dare to object?
This union was a good thing in the first place and they had Lin Group and Lin Yuzhen to thank for their compassion. If they turned them down, it was as good as being blind to their kind intentions.

They were infuriated that these evil men almost ruined everything!
"Since there are no objections, then I declare that the eighth mining zone has formed a labor union today," said Jiang Ning, "From now on, the eighth mining zone will be managed by the workers entirely. I'll select the first labor union representative. You'll select the candidates to follow based on recommendations. The representative will change every two years!"

He turned to look at Lin Yuzhen. Then she stood
up and looked at the workers with a glow in her eyes.
"I've decided to invest $30 \%$ of the eighth mining zone's profits in bettering your lives!" When Lin Yuzhen finished speaking, the crowd beneath brimmed with tears. They were so touched that they were trembling.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Some of them couldn't help bawling out loud.
They had never met a boss like this!
$30 \%$ of the profits!
It belonged to Lin Group to begin with. Lin Group was the one who gave them jobs, paid them, and gave them hope to survive. And now they even wanted to give them money to better their lives.

Lin Group was so kind that they didn't know what to say.
"I've allocated the money for a few purposes. A part of it will be given out as your bonuses. Another part will go to scholarships to help your children finish their studies!" When Lin Yuzhen finished speaking, everyone went into a frenzy.

They were so excited that they didn't know how to respond. Other than clenching their fists tightly, they couldn't come up with a word.

Lin Yuzhen was really a Good Samaritan!
She wanted to give them bonuses and scholarships to motivate their children too.

That was what they had truly hoped for.
"The third portion will be allocated to the workers for insurance. And last portion will be used to set up a night school and hire teachers to help raise your education level. In this society, you need more knowledge to survive," Lin Yuzhen spoke clearly and seriously.

Thump!
Some of them couldn't help but kneel and bawl out loud. Those who were much older ones already had tears welling in their eyes.

They knew it was the best that Lin Yuzhen could do for them.

Lin Group gave them not just an income, but hope!
"Thank you, Lin Group! Thank you, Lin Group!"
"Thank you, Miss Lin! Thank you!"
"Thank you!"

The people couldn't hold back their gratitude. But other than thanking her, they couldn't come up with any other words to express their appreciation.

The rims of Lin Yuzhen's eyes turned red. She quickly ran down and helped the people that were kneeling to get up.
"Don't do that! There's really no need for that. I...I only want to help you. Every little bit counts," her voice cracked a little. "After our children grow up and finish studying, they can return to Xishan to build it and change it then. Wouldn't that be great? There'll be support for the elderly and the young. If everyone works hard, that day will come for sure!"

The people surrounded Lin Yuzhen like she was a benevolent goddess. She was worthy of respect and admiration.

Jiang Ning stood there, beaming as he watched everything.
"You're my goddess as well," he said softly in his heart.

Lin Yuzhen was unsure how she made it out of the eighth mining zone. Those people surrounded her even as they walked her to the door. Many of them thanked her and even more cried all the way there.

No one had ever treated them like this before.

Lin Yuzhen cried as she left too. She was sensitive to begin with, so she couldn't control herself at all.

She sat in the car and used a lot of tissue to wipe her tears, but just couldn't stop crying. "I... I did something on my own accord, but it made them so grateful. Am...am I worthy of it?"
"You're worthy of it." Jiang Ning reached his hand out to wipe the tears from the corners of her eyes. "Silly girl, this is a good thing, so why are all of you crying?"
"I...I just can’t control myself!" said Lin Yuzhen.
Of course, she knew it was a good deed. But she was overwhelmed by the touching atmosphere and couldn't help crying.

## What was wrong with crying?

It was a woman's right!
Jiang Ning burst out laughing loudly as he caressed Lin Yuzhen's hair. Then he drove them back to the hotel to rest without saying a word.

At this moment.

News that the eighth mining zone had successfully formed a labor union had spread to Gao Shou's ears.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

He was utterly livid. Who cared about being gentlemanliness or being refined now?!

He lifted the table in front of him and smashed the tea set on it in the process.
"Assholes! A bunch of good-for-nothings! All of you are useless!"

All the plans he made were completely destroyed!
Jiang Ning single-handedly obliterated all his socalled schemes! He didn't even have the strength to retaliate.

He lost the company and wasn't able to prevent the formation of the labor union in the eighth mining zone. Very quickly, all the other mining zones would follow suit and form labor unions.

Even if they managed to get the company back, those lowly workers probably wouldn't be as easy to control.

How could they go on oppressing them then?
They could dream on!
PAK!

Gao Shou shattered everything he could lay his hands on.

He was on the verge of blowing up in a fury!
"I can't believe it! This Jiang Ning is actually so formidable!" Gao Shou gritted his teeth and
gasped. If this went on, there was nothing he could do anymore. Xishan's mining industry would probably even fall out of his grasp.

Lin Group was really good at this.
It took him a long time before he could calm himself down. If he couldn't compose himself now, he would get into more trouble.

The usual ploys were probably completely ineffective when it came to the likes of Lin Group and Jiang Ning.

He raised his head and frowned slightly. Then he took out his mobile phone to dial Zhao Quan's phone number. But after calling several times, no one answered. "Damn, why can't I get in touch with him?"

Gao Shou was going insane from anxiety. He was like a toothless lion that couldn't wait to deal with Lin Group and Jiang Ning. But he couldn't do anything other than stomp his feet in fury!

At this moment.

Zhao Quan got a private room in a teahouse.
When he saw his phone lying on the table bouncing several times from the vibration, he didn't answer it. Instead, he hung up and ignored it.

The scent of tea wafted through the room, but Zhao Quan didn't drink any tea. He narrowed his eyes and looked at the man in front of him
instead, trying hard not to seem too nervous.
"Mr Guo, I told you about our conditions already. You can tell we aren't asking for too much," said Zhao Quan. "As compared to the value of that thing, it's really nothing!"

Guo Meng sat across him with a cap pressed down low so that no one could see his face clearly. Only the well-defined edges of his face were visible while he exuded a razor-sharp aura.
"Are you certain the thing that I'm looking for is in there?" said Guo Meng in his baritone voice.
"I'm positive!" smiled Zhao Quan mysteriously as he nodded. "There are records indicating it's what you're looking for. Also, it was never unsealed, so its contents remain intact. I've sealed that place up since, so no one else knows about it."

Zhao Quan went on, "If Mr Guo wants it, then we can discuss it slowly. I hope to become friends with Mr Guo too."

Guo Meng didn't say a word.
He slowly raised his head. His eyes were so sharp that it made Zhao Quan shiver a little.

It seemed like Guo Meng was about to make a move and kill him in an instant!

But Zhao Quan knew better that Guo Meng wouldn't kill him without getting what he wanted.

Besides, he wasn't asking for much in return at all.

To them...it was something they could give at random.

He didn't dare to be greedy, because greed could kill people!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

When it came to negotiations, leverage was everything. If one had what the other party desired, then he could lead the discussion.

Zhao Quan picked up the teacup and took a small sip as he waited for Guo Meng to reply.
"Are you the only person that knows about it?" said Guo Meng after a long time. His unfathomable eyes were so deep it could suck people in.
"Just me," said Zhao Quan directly, "Other than me, no one else knows about it. Also, if I can help Mr Guo locate this one, I'm sure I can help you find the rest. What do you think?"

He wanted to deal with him not only this once but for the long term.
"Okay. Someone will get in touch with you tomorrow." Guo Meng stood up. He still needed to report back as this was an all-important matter and it wasn't up to him to make a decision, "But if you dare to lie to me..."

He didn't need to finish his sentence for Zhao Quan to understand what he was driving at.

He was not the sort of person Zhao Quan could provoke. Otherwise Zhao Quan would have demanded for the sky and asked for way more.
"Don't worry, Mr Guo. You know me. I'm sure this will be a pleasant partnership," said Zhao Quan as he stood up and smiled gently.

Guo Meng didn't say more and left right away while Zhao Quan sat down instead to enjoy the flavorsome tea.
"It's done," said Zhao Quan as he chuckled smugly.

All his years in the mining industry didn't earn him as much as what someone else was offering him right now.

He was curious about that item too. What was so special about it that they were willing to pay such a high price to secure it?

Zhao Quan wasn't dumb. He knew that he could get into a lot of trouble for possessing something like that. Since it clearly wasn't something he could control, he was content to trade it for something he wanted.

Greedy people rarely lived long lives. But those who were contented stayed happy for a long time.

Zhao Quan took out his mobile phone and saw there were more than ten missed calls already.
"Hello?" Zhao Quan called Gao Shou, "Why were you so anxious? I just wrapped up."
"Did it work?" Gao Shou was clearly very anxious. When he heard what Zhao Quan said, his mood instantly lifted. "Have they agreed to it?"
"No, they haven't." Zhao Quan sounded determined, "But I'm sure they will agree."
"Good. Come back then. I have something very important to tell you!"

Zhao Quan hung up the phone. Then he finished the tea in his cup in a gulp before throwing down a wad of cash and leaving.

At this moment.

Huang Yuming placed all the results of his investigation before Jiang Ning in the hotel.
"Did you get this from Zhao?"
"Yes. After combining all the information from Linglong Group, he came up with this conclusion," said Huang Yuming as he nodded thoughtfully, "It is likely that one page of the boxing technique manual exists in Xishan."

Jiang Ning's eyes glinted a little.
Linglong Group's information showed that one page of the boxing technique manual might be in Xishan. That must be the reason they made plans to control the Xishan mining industry.

They weren't in it for the money. They were doing it to control all information here!
"Are there any other clues?" asked Jiang Ning.
"No, there isn't. That was as far as Zhao could figure it out. It was too well-concealed, and someone cut off the information so all we have
are partial records. It was already quite hard to confirm that it's in Xishan."

Huang Yuming shook his head.
Just the fact that Zhao could get this far was a sign of how remarkable he was. But it wasn't enough to determine its actual location.
"Sure. That's fine. It's good enough that we have all this information. Get Zhao to continue investigating. Let me know once you hear back from him."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!
"Okay." Huang Yuming rose to leave.
Lin Yuzhen had fallen asleep in the room.
She was exhausted from crying and Jiang Ning didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

This girl kept crying even though she had done a good deed. She was so touched that she cried to no end and wept herself to sleep.

Jiang Ning walked into the room to pick up the blanket that Lin Yuzhen had kicked off. He helped tuck her back in and sat by the bedside as he silently kept her company.

He gazed at Lin Yuzhen's face and deeply contemplated whether he omitted any issues during his time here.

Hidden Sect, His Lordship, and the Extreme Fist Technique Manual's problems were actually the same issue. But because so many people and incidents were involved, it became a tricky matter.

The deck had reshuffled in the north. His Lordship operated things in the north for years so that he could locate one page of the boxing technique manual that had been passed down the Jiang family and the other page that was on Pang Feiyan.

But in the end, Jiang Daoran had already made arrangements fifteen years ago for the page the Jiang family had to be given to him, a boy thrown out of his family and someone that nobody cared about.

Why didn't His Lordship come to snatch it from him?
"Given his abilities, he could have succeeded in taking the boxing technique manual away from me. But why didn't he?" Jiang Ning exchanged blows with His Lordship previously and he was certain that His Lordship was extremely powerful and rivaled even himself. But since they didn't fight to the death, Jiang Ning wasn't sure how powerful His Lordship truly was.

But His Lordship would never fight him to death over just one page.

But that couldn't be the main reason why His Lordship didn't attack him. His Lordship was someone who was willing to resort to anything in order to get what he wanted after all.
"No matter what you're up to, l'll always stop you," said Jiang Ning in his heart.

He reached out his hand and touched Lin Yuzhen's forehead with tenderness all over his face. "After we settle all these problems, we will never have to be apart again. We can be together every day."
"You had better not find me a bother then." Although Lin Yuzhen was sleeping deeply, she instinctively reached both hands out to embrace Jiang Ning's arm. The relaxed expression on her face revealed bliss and a sense of security.

On the other end.

When Zhao Quan arrived at the suburban villa, Gao Shou could no longer wait.
"Hurry up and tell me what he said. How do you know they'll agree to it?" Gao Shou was aware that even though he had just lost the company, this was a chance for him to turn the tables around.
"I think they want it very badly. And how badly do they want it?" said Zhao Quan cautiously, "So badly that they're willing to resort to anything!"

Gao Shou trembled.
"I suspect that the powerful families in the north disappeared, and even Linglong Group was finished off because of this thing!"

Gao Shou looked doubtful. How could that be?

Linglong Group was involved with this matter again.
"Gao, you might not believe me because I don't have any evidence to prove myself. But I analyzed it and verified it today," said Zhao Quan, "You didn't see the look in his eyes. His eyes were shining when I told him about that thing. He was dying to eat me alive! It was so terrifying!"

Gao Shou didn't say a word.
After saying silent for a long time, he finally composed himself and said hurriedly, "Then...then what about that thing? Where is it? I think we should move it somewhere else quickly. It might
not be safe to keep it with us."
Zhao Quan was aware that he might attract trouble for possessing the object. Gao Shou knew this too.
"In the eighth mining zone."

Zhao Quan's words made Guo Shou's face turn dark. The eighth mining zone?

They already lost it!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
"Where did you say it was?" said Gao Shou loudly as he stood up and stared at Zhao Quan. "Where did you say that thing was?"
"In the eighth mining zone. What's wrong?" Zhao Quan was stunned. What was wrong with that?

The entire Xishan mining industry was entirely under their thumb. Since all of Xishan was theirs, it didn't matter where it was.

Moreover, no one found out precisely because he hid it in a place like that.

If their miners hadn't accidentally dug through a mining shaft, they wouldn't have discovered a grave hidden in the depths of the mine.

When Zhao Quan first heard about this, he suppressed the news and didn't allow it to spread.

It was perfectly normal to come across graves in the process of mining. So most people wouldn't put much thought into it and merely chalked it up to bad fortune. He even attempted to forget about it, so as not to provoke any dead spirits.

Zhao Quan noticed that Gao Shou's expression was becoming nastier and nastier, so he became anxious instantly. "Tell me. Did anything go wrong?"
"We've lost it," said Gao Shou softly.
"What do you mean we've lost it?" asked Zhao Quan anxiously.
"We've lost the eighth mining zone," said Gao Shou as his face turned pale, "And we've also lost Black Star Mining."
$\qquad$

Zhao Quan stared at Gao Shou dumbstruck. He thought he was joking.

The entire company was gone?

He must be crazy!
"What did you just say? Do you know what you're talking about?" bellowed Zhao Quan loudly, "Did that idiot Xie Zhen do this?"

Xie Zhen always took care of the company because it was the kind of task that required little brainwork. All he needed to do was to stay on top of the company and those employees.

He and Gao Shou would attend to all other matters. He hoped that asshole Xie Zhen didn't bungle things up.
"Xie Zhen was jailed," said Gao Shou, "Lin Group did it."
"Lin Group?"
"The representatives from Lin Group are here. They took the company back and now the entire Black Star Mining belongs to them, including the eighth mining zone. I was fired too," said Gao Shou. He then inhaled deeply and continued in a trembling voice, "Same goes for you. You were
fired. We've nothing to do with the eighth mining zone anymore. So we probably can't get in."
"Fuck!" cursed Zhao Quan as he stood up. "How on earth did you end up giving them the company?"

Gao Shou didn't feel like talking. He had gone in with ample preparation and planned on delaying Lin Group. So while Zhao Quan went to finish their business, he could hold on tightly to the reigns of the company.

But Jiang Ning was so unconventional in his methods and completely messed up his plans!

He was totally unable to control the situation when it turned out like this.
"We must take back the eighth mining zone!" said Zhao Quan, "We don't have to bother about the rest of the mines for the time being but we must take back the eighth one. If we don't win it back, then...we're doomed!"

Gao Shou suddenly shuddered violently.
"Don't you dare forget what kind of people we're working with! They are ruthless, like a pack of wolves! If we don't deliver on our promise, they'll kill us for sure!" A fierce look emerged on Zhao Quan's face. The happy news of their collaboration rapidly evolved into terror.

They couldn't afford to offend those people.
Before Guo Meng left, he especially said that if
they lied to them, they would...
Although he didn't specify the consequence, Zhao Quan knew for sure that only death awaited them.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gao Shou's face turned paler and paler until there was almost barely any color left. His legs couldn't help quivering as he stood. He was clearly aware of the gravity of the situation.

But things had come to this stage, and Jiang Ning from Lin Group wasn't easy to deal with.
"If Lin Group wants to have the eighth mining zone for themselves, the process probably won't get completed that quickly. Just the hand over alone will take some time. What's more, those miners aren't as easy to control as they look," Zhao Quan consoled himself.
"They formed a labor union and will manage themselves. Even Lin Group won't interfere, so we can..." Before Zhao Quan finished his sentence, he stared hard at Gao Shou. He wanted to punch the asshole hard badly.

He merely left for a couple of days and things had become like that?

How did he end up giving the workers the chance to form a labor union?
"Gao Shou..." bellowed Zhao Quan, "I really want to kill you!"

He was almost going breathless.
Gao Shou didn't say a word. He was truly responsible for things turning out like this. But it was too late to say anything now and it was more important to solve their problem instead. "Stop harping on it. How are we going to get the eighth
mining zone back?"
Once they reclaimed the eighth mining zone and got what they needed, they could turn things around. Otherwise...Lin Group and those people would want them dead!

The two of them immediately felt frustrated.
Zhao Quan calmed himself down. Even if he killed Gao Shou now, it wouldn't solve their problem.

They must get the eighth mining zone at all costs.
As long as they took back the eighth mining zone and held up their end of the deal, the Xishan mining industry would continue to be theirs. There was no way Lin Group could snatch it from them.

But what should they do now?

Zhao Quan raised his head and said, "If we want to take the eighth mining zone back, then we can only negotiate with Lin Group. At most we can buy it back from them and they can raise whatever demands they like. So I'm sure they'll agree."
"Why do you say that?"
"We've worked in Xishan for so many years, so we are the ones who call the shots. Even if Lin Group takes the company, they won't be able to stand on their own two feet. They didn't set up a labor union to give in to the workers, but in hope of gaining their favor."

Those lowly workers were not that easy to handle. If Lin Group was smart enough, they would know that trading these assets for money was a better deal. Otherwise, Xishan would become a burden, and Lin Group would suffer huge losses!
"Get in touch with Lin Group and tell them we are interested in buying the eighth mining zone. No, add a few others while you're at it," said Zhao Quan. "Don't let them grow suspicious. Let them assume that we're just used to working in the trade and can't bear to leave it."

Gao Shou nodded, "I know what to do."
But would Lin Group agree?
Jiang Ning...felt extraordinary to him. He couldn't try to comprehend him using a regular line of thought. If Jiang Ning found out what they were trying to do, things would get more complicated for them.
"We have only one day. Mr Guo will send someone over tomorrow. If we can't get it back by then..." Zhao Quan glanced at Gao Shou and laughed bitterly. "Then you can find some place to kill yourself!"

He stopped talking at that point since Gao Shou knew what to do.

Gao Shou's face turned pale. He immediately called Lin Yuzhen without wasting a second.

At this moment.

## RIIIIIING!

Lin Yuzhen's ringing phone roused her from her dreams. She opened her eyes in a daze. Then she looked at her phone and reached out for it. But Jiang Ning turned it off immediately.
"Ignore it. You're tired, so have a good night's rest tonight and we can talk tomorrow instead."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Jiang Ning shut the phone off and flung it onto the couch.

Lin Yuzhen looked at him, "But what if there's an important call?"
"Nothing is more important than you getting some rest," said Jiang Ning as he covered her under the blanket, "Be good and sleep."
"Okay." Lin Yuzhen pursed her lips and laughed inwardly. She grabbed Jiang Ning's hand to pull him under the blanket and said softly, "Sleep...with me."

When Jiang Ning looked at her, it made Lin Yuzhen blush. But she didn't release his hands and dragged him under the blanket.

On the other end.

Gao Shou was stunned. She actually hung up on him.

He called Lin Yuzhen, but she hung up on him!
"What does that mean?" Gao Shou felt somewhat anxious, so he immediately called again. This time, the phone was off, and his heart almost sank.

He had a bad feeling about this.
"Does Lin Group already know about it?" said Gao Shou anxiously as his face paled.
"That's impossible!" Zhao Quan shook his head.

Only Zhao Quan and a few miners knew about the situation with the eighth mining zone. To the miners, they had merely discovered a grave while mining and that was something that occurred quite frequently.

Furthermore, it was considered a danger zone since that section could collapse anytime. So even if they knew about it, there wouldn't dare to go in. It wouldn't even dawn on them that there was something amazing inside.

The Lin Group representatives were new in Xishan, so it was unlikely that they were aware of this matter.
"She didn't pick up?"
"She hung up. Now she's turned off her phone," said Gao Shou. "She's probably purposely giving us a warning for what we did to her previously."
"I guess so." Zhao Quan didn't know if he was trying to comforting Gao Shou or himself.
"We must look for them first thing tomorrow morning and buy the eighth mining zone from them no matter what. Or else we're doomed!"

Now was not the time to pick a fight with Lin Group.

Those were merely mining zones to Lin Group and something they could profit from. But to Zhao Quan and Gao Shou, it meant something entirely different. It was something that could keep them alive!

Gao Shou only nodded.
He never expected things to turn out like this. He was standing before Lin Group loftily earlier, but now he had to humble himself and beg to have the eighth mining zone back.

They had a rough night.
Gao Shou and Zhao Quan couldn't sleep at all.

At first, they were excited, but now they were filled with uneasiness in their hearts.

In a couple of days, Guo Meng's men would come for this thing. If they couldn't hand it over, their deaths were sealed. Guo Meng would never give them a chance to explain.

The moment he acted, he would take their lives!
It was a difficult night alright. Jiang Ning was so surprised by Lin Yuzhen's change that he didn't want to sleep at all.
"Wifey, how many children should we have?" Jiang Ning caressed her tender skin with his fingertips. "Mom said we should have at least a boy and a girl. The boy should resemble me, and the girl...should be like me too."
"The girl has to look like me." Lin Yuzhen didn't want to move at all. As she yawned, her voice became softer and softer, and she said lazily, "Then you will love her more..."

She fell right back asleep as she spoke.

She couldn't even lift her hands.
"Wifey, aren't we going to try again?"
Jiang Ning held Lin Yuzhen and shook her gently. But Lin Yuzhen ignored him and fell asleep again so quickly that she made him laugh. Then he gently pulled her into his arms and went back to sleep.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

The two slept until it was 10:00 am before slowly opening their eyes.

The sun shone through the blinds and made them feel more energetic.

Jiang Ning pulled Lin Yuzhen out of bed to wash up and get changed before leaving the room.

The hotel staff had been waiting outside for a long time now.
"Mr Jiang, Miss Lin, two men have been waiting outside to see you both. They mentioned that they have something urgent to discuss with you. I didn't dare to disturb you, so I made them wait outside."
"Someone is looking for us?" Lin Yuzhen was shocked. "When did they arrive?"
"Three hours ago," said the hotel staff with a sigh. "They were here since daybreak and looked like this was very urgent."

But Jiang Ning gave orders not to disturb them and gave the hotel staff a wad of cash in tips as he said so. So she took it seriously and stopped the two from entering.
"What?" Lin Yuzhen was shocked when she heard this. They came so early?

Then it must be something urgent!
They were probably the ones who called her last night. She had actually kept them waiting for
three hours.
She immediately took her phone out and glanced at the number on it to see it was Gao Shou. She was stunned for a moment before she handed the phone to Jiang Ning. "It's them."
"Oh, then let them wait a while longer, we're going to get breakfast," said Jiang Ning casually. The hotel staff nodded instantly, "Yes, Mr Jiang. I'll let them know."

When he finished talking, Jiang Ning led Lin Yuzhen to the restaurant to eat as Zhao Quan and Gao Shou waited for them in the lobby.

They were completely restless and couldn't stay in their seats. Instead, they kept pacing up and down the lobby and looked up now and then to see if anyone was coming down.

It was already past nine. Shouldn't they be up by now?

Gao Shou saw the hotel staff coming down and walked over immediately to her and asked, "Are they up yet?"
"No, not yet," said the hotel staff, "They're busy at work and often burn the midnight oil. It's normal for them to sleep in. So please wait a little longer."

After she finished her words, she ignored the other questions they had for her and turned to leave.

Mr Jiang was so generous that even though she
was just doing her job, he gave her a $\$ 10,000$ tip. On the contrary, these two only asked for help without even offering a word of thanks. Who would let them go on asking questions?

Zhao Quan was getting anxious.
"Even if they are young, I don't think they will sleep this late. It's almost 10AM!" He glanced at the time angrily. "Mr Guo's men might already be on their way. If we don't reclaim the eighth mining zone, it will spell trouble!"

Gao Shou frowned. He was certain that Lin Yuzhen was purposely avoiding him.

Since they were clueless about the eighth mining zone's situation, they were probably giving him a poor attitude for his insolence yesterday.
"Don't worry. We can get the eighth mining zone back as long as they know nothing about its situation. All we need to do is to show them a better attitude," said Gao Shou. "At a time like this, if you have to humble yourself, then do it. After the deed is done, we can get back at them!"

Zhao Quan nodded.
As they were mentally prepared, they were patient as they sat and waited in the lobby. The two of them firmly believed Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen would leave the room at some point in time.

They waited all the way until noon!
By now, they were famished, and their stomachs
kept growling nonstop. They were going to faint from their hunger and were about to have lunch before coming back to wait when the hotel staff came walking over.
"Sirs, Mr Jiang invites you to go upstairs. He said that he only has time for you now and will not be able to see you later."

Zhao Quan and Gao Shou were stunned. They placed their hands over their bellies and cursed in their hearts. But they kept a grin on their faces and said, "We'll be right there! We'll be right there!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
© Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zhao Quan and Gao Shou were terribly hungry but they didn't dare to delay any further.

Just what if Jiang Ning got mad and refused to sell the eighth mining zone to them? Then they were done for!

It was no longer a question of profit or status, but one of survival. The consequences of deceiving a man like Guo Meng was serious. Zhao Quan knew this well.

He had already checked on them before having any dealings with them. He even knew precisely why some powerful northern families disappeared into thin air overnight.

And so no matter how angry he was, he had to endure it!

Their stomachs kept growling as they made their way upstairs.

They came in such a massive hurry at 6AM and didn't bother to even eat breakfast. Now that it was noon, they were giddy from hunger.

But even if they were about to die of hunger, they didn't dare to take lunch.

Jiang Ning wasn't going to wait for them.
Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen sat together upstairs. There were some after meal snacks on the table, and he was feeding her.
"Miss Lin and Mr Jiang, how do you do?" When

Gao Shou walked in and saw at the snacks on the table, his eyes lit up instantly, "We're so sorry for interrupting you."

Zhao Quan didn't say a word as he stood behind Gao Shou. Since it was his first meeting with Lin Yuzhen, it was inappropriate to talk too much as it might raise doubts in Jiang Ning.

Gao Shou already told him that Jiang Ning was unusual and unconventional. He warned him to be vigilant with him and not to fall for his ruses.
"Why come if you're sorry for interrupting us?" said Jiang Ning calmly. Then he kept quiet and let the two sit down.

The atmosphere became awkward immediately.

Zhao Quan was a little annoyed. If he wasn't here to beg them, he would have beat them up rather than let Jiang Ning go on talking!
"We had no choice. After thinking it over carefully, we decided to approach Mr Jiang and Miss Lin with a business proposal," smiled Gao Shou uneasily. He didn't seem as lofty as he used to be at all. There was even a shred of flattery in his laughter. Although he didn't notice it himself, Jiang Ning detected it right away.
"Then have a seat. Never say no to business," said Jiang Ning.

After the two sat down, their eyes never parted from the snacks on the table.

But Jiang Ning deliberately fed Lin Yuzhen with one more piece before throwing the whole thing into the trash.
"What business proposal does Mr Gao have for us?" Lin Yuzhen looked at Gao Shou, "I don't think there's anything else we can work on together anymore since Mr Gao was fired. Why don't you take the compensation and use it for retirement? I think it sounds like a great idea."

Jiang Ning already said that these two were up to no good for sure.

It was even possible that they were eyeing the mining company, so Lin Yuzhen was on her toes.

Red Star Mining was not just a company anymore. It was the workers' hope and future. So no matter what, Lin Yuzhen wasn't going to hand it over.

If they had any evil intentions, she would get Jiang Ning to take care of them!
"Hahaha, we're still young, so it's not the right time to retire," continued Gao Shou when he looked at Zhao Quan and saw him nodding. "Here's the thing."
"This is my partner and one of the overseers of the company, Zhao Quan, Mr Zhao." Zhao Quan nodded in acknowledgment.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen glanced at each other without saying a word. Of course, they knew who he was.
"When the three of us had nothing, the powerful families in the north invested in us and integrated Xishan's mining industry to create Black Star Mining. It was considered our youth and a lifetime of memories!" Gao Shou sighed and lamented, "After the company was handed rightfully over to you, the two of us keep feeling a void in our hearts."

So we wanted to talk to Lin Group about buying a portion of the company back from you as a memento. We are very flexible about the price, so long as you two are agreeable."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
"The two of us can give you a lot of advice and help with the development of the company. We will definitely help you to the best of our abilities." Gao Shou and Zhao Quan looked at Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning as they waited for their response.

Gao Shou's reason was so good that even Lin Group would have trouble rejecting him.

Besides, no one was as familiar with Xishan as they were. They would prove to be useful here.

Anyone else would have agreed without any hesitation. After all, it wasn't an unacceptable situation. If the price was right, it was still negotiable.

But Jiang Ning shook his head immediately, "No, we won't sell it."
"Why not?" asked Gao Shou and Zhao Quan at the same time anxiously.
"No reason in particular. I just don't feel like selling it," said Jiang Ning, "Lin Group only buys businesses. We won't sell them even if we're penniless and hungry. Furthermore, these mining zones are still profitable. Would you sell it if you were us?"
"We..." Gao Shou was anxious but didn't know what to say.
"Mr Jiang," said Zhao Quan with a dark expression on his face. "I'm sure you're aware that it won't be easy if Lin Group wants to swallow so many mining zones at one shot. We want to help Lin

Group lighten the burden, so why don't we be friends here?"
"No thanks," continued Jiang Ning bluntly, "That won't do at all.
"I never thought of being friends with you two, and the feeling is mutual, right? If you want a portion of the assets as a souvenir, it's your problem." He gave a meaningful smile and said, "Lin Group has no such obligation, I believe."

Gao Shou face flushed crimson. Zhao Quan stood up right away and said with a dark look on his face, "You..."
"Aren't you overreacting, Mr Zhao?" When he saw Zhao Quan's reaction, Jiang Ning remained calm, "Aren't you here for business? We have barely started, and your eyes are red. Does this mean you two are withholding some special information from us?"

Gao Shou instantly pulled Zhao Quan back down onto the chair.
"My apologies, Mr Zhao has a bad temper and is usually blunt. He just doesn't want to lose this memento. I hope you can understand," Gao Shou smoothed things over quickly. "How about this, Miss Lin and Mr Jiang? Why don't you tell us your conditions so that we can discuss them further? We don't want much, just two or three mining zones. As long as we can pay the price, we won't bargain!"

They were worried that Jiang Ning wouldn't allow
it. But from the sound of it now, Jiang Ning wanted to extort them for a huge sum of money!

He was a treacherous man!

The moment he saw that they were anxious to get it, he wanted to ask them for more. They didn't expect Lin Group to be like this.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen looked at each other. She remained quiet as she was certain that Jiang Ning knew what was going on.
"Oho, Mr Gao is starting to sound more sincere now," he said calmly. "Lin Group is open to helping you fulfill your dreams. Since I don't lack money, I don't really care about how much you're offering. I'm not interested in your paltry sum of money. But of all the mining zones, we will only sell one!"

When Gao Shou and Zhao Quan heard him, their faces looked even nastier.

Instead of feeling deeply thankful that Lin Group was at least willing to sell them one mining zone, they suddenly realized that Jiang Ning was testing them!

After working for so many years, they were no fools!

If they said they wanted the eighth mining zone, it was as good as telling Jiang Ning that it was special.

What a crafty man!

## He was simply too crafty!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!
© Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gao Shou and Zhao Quan glanced at each other with resentment in their eyes but were too afraid to show it.
"Just one probably isn't enough since there are the two of us," said Gao Shou awkwardly. "Mr Jiang, what do you think about letting go of two mining zones? We can negotiate a good price."
"Then we have come to the end of our discussion." Jiang Ning stood up straight away and held Lin Yuzhen's hand to walk away without hesitation, as if they were expecting this request already.
"Mr Jiang! Mr Jiang!" shouted Gao Shou hurriedly as he stood up. "Can we discuss a bit more?"

Jiang Ning ignored them and walked away without turning back. He waved his hand to indicate that those were his conditions, so it was up to Gao Shou and Zhao Quan to take it or leave it.

When he saw that Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were leaving, Zhao Quan couldn't hold back any longer.
"They are being big bullies!" he cursed. "Who do they think they are? When I retrieve that thing and exchange it for resources, Lin Group will be nothing to me. l'll trample them to death!"

He was fuming in so much anger that he wanted to go up and bash Jiang Ning up.

They were only willing to sell one?

Did Jiang Ning think they were little kids who were new to the job and could be easily deceived?

All they wanted was the eighth mining zone while the rest were simply smokescreens. He didn't want anyone to find out that the eighth mining zone was very special. But Jiang Ning was clearly trying to force them to tell him which mining zone was the valuable one.

Did Jiang Ning really think they were dumb?
"Calm down!" yelled Gao Shou.
If he got into an argument with Jiang Ning, then they could forget about getting back the eighth mining zone.

The most important thing now was to take back the eighth mining zone. It didn't matter how much it cost them, since they would eventually earn it all back.

The two of them didn't linger any longer since Jiang Ning wasn't changing his mind.

They had to find a way to force Jiang Ning to sell the eighth mining zone to them!
"When will Guo Meng and the others be here?" Gao Shou was the most worried about this now. Lin Group was nothing since they were only here for business. Even if Jiang Ning was a little capable, how could he compare to Guo Meng?

Those people were truly vicious!

They had blood on their hands and dared to kill!
When one did business with them, it was like walking on a tightrope and particularly dangerous. So after some discussion, they decided not to set conditions that were too high in case they didn't live to enjoy it.

But if they couldn't get the promised item, that was as good as lying to Guo Meng and they would definitely die for it.
"They will reach tomorrow at the very latest, so we don't have much time. We must take back the eighth mining zone!" Zhao Quan's face became colder and colder, "If it doesn't work out..."

Murderous intent flashed across his eyes suddenly!

Gao Shou instantly understood what he meant.
"Are you sure?"
"Guo Meng only wants that one thing. But it doesn't matter who's holding onto it at all."

Zhao Quan's expression changed, "We can change our strategy and use Guo Meng's hand to destroy Lin Group. Then at least we can take back Xishan's resources!"

Gao Shou instantly understood what he meant.

He couldn't believe he wasn't smart enough to think of this.

Initially he thought that if Lin Group weren't greedy and handed over the eighth mining zone, there would be a way out for them and everyone would get what they wanted. But now...Lin Group was the one asking for it!

Once Guo Meng found out the item was with Lin Group, they would demand it from them. Based on Zhao Quan's understanding, Guo Meng and his men only cared about results and not how they achieved it.

They were determined to get what they wanted!
If Lin Group dared to oppose them, then only death awaited them!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Gao Shou and Zhao Quan left the hotel immediately without saying much.

Jiang Ning stood upstairs and watched as the two left in a car and seemed to be in a great hurry.
"What are they up to?" asked Lin Yuzhen.
She didn't believe they would try to purchase a portion of the company assets because they missed the company. There must be some other reason. They should never underestimate conniving folks like them.
"We will know soon enough," said Jiang Ning calmly.

He took out his mobile phone and gave Hua Sheng a call. He picked up the call very quickly.
"Let all the labor unions know that from this afternoon onwards, all mining zones will be undergoing safety inspection. We have to check every spot carefully and remove any safety hazards," said Jiang Ning and then he hung up.

Lin Yuzhen didn't quite get it yet.
Why did Jiang Ning suddenly ask to conduct a safety inspection of the mining zones? Wasn't this already done routinely every month?

Safety was number one in the mining zones. It was the most important thing!

But Jiang Ning made a few guesses.

Zhao already analyzed the clues. There was a page of Extreme Fist Technique Manual here in Xishan, but he wasn't clear where it was. But judging from Gao Shou and Zhao Quan's reaction, Jiang Ning had a feeling it was in one of those mining zones.

Regardless of how crafty those foxes were, whenever there was profit to be made, their true nature would show.

If Jiang Ning could locate a page of Extreme Fist Technique Manual, then this trip to Xishan was deemed a bountiful one.

Jiang Ning's orders were soon spread to all the mining zones. This was the first task of the newly set up labor union, so they were determined to give it their all and get it done well.
"Please take this seriously, everyone. Mining zone safety is always number one. Mr Jiang said that no matter what, our lives are the most important!" Hua Sheng's voice came through the loudhailer and seemed loud enough to pass through a mountain. "Everyone should come to work in one piece and leave in one piece too!"

The labor unions arranged for inspection teams to fulfill their duties seriously. Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were about to come by to survey them, so they had to perform well and show Jiang Ning their positive attitudes!

Although it was busy in the mining zones, they were orderly. Everyone took ownership of the matter and were particularly careful.

## BEEP BEEP!

Jiang Ning's car was here.
Hua Sheng instantly ran over beaming. This was the labor union's first task, so he was both excited and nervous.
"Mr Jiang! Miss Lin!" Hua Sheng opened the door and greeted them respectfully.
"Is everyone cooperating well?" asked Jiang Ning with a smile.
"Yes, everyone is very cooperative! Everyone is taking ownership of this matter. Also, this was already a part of our responsibilities to begin with!" said Hua Sheng quickly.

They had to stay safe for their own sake. Everyone wanted to go home safely.
"Our mining zones undergo monthly safety inspections. We used to deal with them perfunctorily, but now we want to live long enough to see our beautiful futures. Nobody wants to get into an accident!"

When Lin Yuzhen heard him, she nodded, "That's good. Everyone should have stronger safety awareness."
"Then are there any safety hazards in our mining zones?" asked Jiang Ning casually.
"Just some minor problems. We investigated them one by one and rectified them. There
shouldn't be any major problems now," said Hua Sheng as he smiled. Then he suddenly recalled a matter and hesitated for a few moments before saying, "But there is a danger zone that is prone to mine collapses which we have not dealt with yet."

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!
"A mine collapsing?" When Jiang Ning heard this, he frowned. "That's a major safety hazard. Why don't you deal with it immediately? Would you rather wait for an accident to happen before you do?"

He looked displeased.
Hua Sheng quickly explained, "It's an abandoned mine now, so no one is allowed to enter. When we discovered it, we reported it to Black Star Mining. They sent someone to investigate and then sealed the mine. No one is permitted to enter."
"Don't worry, Mr Jiang. Although our lives are cheap, we value them, so we won't take any risks," he laughed awkwardly. "No one wants to enter the section that is prone to collapse anyway."
"It's good that it got sealed. Let's get it filled as soon as we can to avoid any mishaps," said Lin Yuzhen.
"We wanted to get it filled for safety reasons, but Black Star Mining's boss didn't allow us to do it previously. So we just cordoned it off and disallowed people from entering,' said Hua Sheng somewhat helplessly.

There was already something wrong with this mine shaft. When they discovered the problem, it had already collapsed due to all the shaking and buried them alive!

They had the good fortune to make it out alive and reported it to their superiors. But in the end, after their boss came by to see it personally, he
refused to fill it and only sealed it off. Hua Sheng never understood why they insisted on keeping it around.

No one wanted to enter it and mine it.
When Lin Yuzhen heard this, she frowned angrily. But Jiang Ning noticed something amiss.
"Which one of your bosses was it?" he asked.
"I think it was Zhao Quan."
Jiang Ning's eyes glinted and swiftly put two and two together.

Zhao Quan and Gao Shou had come by in the morning to look for him and were willing to pay an exorbitant sum to buy some mining zones. But when he only let them choose one, they were furious and refused to accept the offer.

Now that he thought about it, there was only one mining zone that they truly wanted. The rest were all smokescreens to confuse others. They just didn't want anyone to realize their true intention.

Jiang Ning raised his head to glance at the eighth mining zone's signboard and smiled.
"Hua Sheng, can you spread the news that we discovered a mine shaft that was prone to collapse in the eighth mining zone, and we are getting ready to fill it?"
"Are we going to fill it? I will make arrangements."

Jiang Ning shook his head, "There's no need to actually do it now. Just put on a show and spread the news."

Hua Sheng wasn't as shrewd and didn't understand what Jiang Ning meant. But he would do as Jiang Ning said and spread the news without actually filling it.

He went to get it done immediately. Jiang Ning's words were like a royal edict!

Let's go and take a look around." Jiang Ning seemed nonchalant and didn't care about it much. Once word was out, he could wait for Zhao Quan to react.

If they could continue to stay calm by then, then they were better than he thought.

Jiang Ning accompanied Lin Yuzhen to look around. There were bright red marketing slogans everywhere to remind the miners to be vigilant about safety.

The professional inspection teams checked everywhere for safety hazards and rectified them as and when they discovered them. This ensured a safe working environment.

Lin Yuzhen was very happy with the results.
"Hello, Miss Lin!"
"Hello, Mr Jiang!"
The workers greeted Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen
with smiles on their faces wherever they went. To them, Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning were exceptionally charitable people.
"Hello, hello! Stay safe," smiled Lin Yuzhen.
When she saw them, she was delighted.
She was happy for them and herself. She hadn't done much, but it was enough to help so many people and could even change their lives.

This truly felt wonderful!

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Send a Gift to the Writer!
"It's very addictive to do good deeds," teased Jiang Ning. "I'm afraid there's no turning back for you."
"How can that be? I will only work within my means," said Lin Yuzhen, "I don't want you to overwork."

She looked at Jiang Ning, "Now that we are done here, shall we go back soon? We still have plenty of things to settle back at the company."

This mining company in Xishan wasn't the only company Lin Group took over from Linglong group.

There was simply too much work waiting for them. Also, for Lin Group to develop into a huge company that was involved in all kinds of businesses, they had to put in more effort.

So Lin Yuzhen was prepared to go back.
"There's no hurry. Since we need to deal with the problems here, we should work on them properly. Otherwise, you'd still be worrying about this place after we leave."

Jiang Ning wasn't in a hurry at all. Those two devious foxes had yet to show their true colors, so how could he be in a hurry to leave?

He held Lin Yuzhen's hand without saying anything and continued to walk around.

At this moment.

When Zhao Quan got wind of the safety inspections that were occurring throughout the Xishan mines, his expression darkened.
"All the mines are conducting safety inspections to root out safety hazards now," said Gao Shou as he rapped the table continuously. "I just heard they discovered a mine shaft that was prone to collapsing in the eighth mining district, and they are preparing to fill it! Do you think Jiang Ning is up to something?"

He was going mad from fury!
Before they managed to take the eighth mining zone back, Jiang Ning made a move first. They would be in trouble if the mine shaft was filled.

How could they retrieve that thing and make the trade with Guo Meng?

Were they going to use their lives instead?!
There was a dark expression on Zhao Quan's face.
"Isn't it all your fault?" he cursed. "I wouldn't be in all this trouble if not for your stupidity!"

If the shaft collapsed in the process of filling the mine shaft, then it would be challenging to locate the grave again.

Then when Guo Meng arrived, what would he use to make the trade?

That asshole of a Gao Shou was simply too
useless!

Gao Shou didn't dare to say a word as Zhao Quan wagged a finger at him. They were now in the same boat. If they were unable to reclaim the eighth mining zone, then they would both have to die. There was no point in saying anything now.
"Then what should we do now?" said Gao Shou, "Do you want to wait for Jiang Ning to fill the mine?"

They were not only filling a mine shaft or destroying a grave but killing them!
"I can't think so much anymore!"
Zhao Quan took out his mobile phone and dialed a number.

Someone answered very quickly after he got through, "Someone else has his eyes on that thing you want. I'm not his match, so if you don't come and get it soon, it will become his!"

When he finished his piece, there was a short silence from the other end before an intense murderous aura radiated through.
"Who dares to touch the thing that I want?"
"Our deal can be called off, and you don't have to give us anything. But please take the thing that you want on your own!" Zhao Quan gritted his teeth. It felt like there was blood dripping from his heart, but if he didn't give everything up, he might die sooner or later. "It's in Red Star Mining's eighth
mining zone and you can find it in a grave in one of the mining shafts!"
"Whether you can find it or not depends on your ability. But do it as soon as possible, or else it'll be gone!"

When he finished speaking, he hung up right away. His face was completely livid.

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Now that things had come to this stage, it was out of Zhao Quan's control.

The only way to snatch the eighth mining zone from Lin Group was to allow Guo Meng to take action against Lin Group. Then they would all get what they wanted!

Lin Group was preventing Guo Meng from obtaining what he wanted, so Guo Meng wouldn't let them off easy. Once Lin Group was eradicated...Xishan would be theirs once more.
"Are you positive about doing that?" said Gao Shou feeling slightly worried.
"Do you have a better idea then?" said Zhao Quan unhappily. "We could have gotten so much more. But even in the best-case scenario now, we would return only to our starting point. The only good part is that Xie Zhen is in jail, so we only have to split two ways instead of three now!"

He had a vicious look on his face. It seemed unfamiliar and sent chills down Gao Shou's back.

They used to split their income three ways, but now it was just the two of them. Would Zhao Quan want it all for himself? Would Zhao Quan kill him for it?

Gao Shou's heart palpitated. He was instantly anxious when this thought hit him.
"Alright now, just do your job and don't make any mistakes. If things work out, we still have a chance!" said Zhao Quan coldly with a malicious
look in his eyes.
"Yes, I got it." Gao Shou didn't dare speak further. He was suddenly intimidated by Zhao Quan.

For now, he could only do as Zhao Quan asked. He couldn't change anything else anyway.
"Jiang Ning...is really cunning!" smiled Zhao Quan coldly, "I underestimated you after all."

If not for Jiang Ning, things wouldn't have become so complicated. They could have traded for a lot more things in return and wouldn't need to beg Guo Meng meekly for help now.

Shit!

Since Lin Group asked for trouble, then he wasn't going easy on them!

After Zhao Quan made that call, he went to work on other matters.

He was positive that once Guo Meng took action, Lin Group would no longer be able to stay in Xishan. Jiang Ning might even lose his life.

Gao Shou was already prepared to start a new company. Once Lin Group got out of Xishan, those mining zones remained in their grasp and the only difference was their source of finances.

In the past, they could count on the powerful northern families for funds. Now they had to rely on themselves!

Zhao Quan had other plans for himself. Just Xishan alone was no longer enough to satisfy his insatiable appetite. He wanted to control the entire northwest district.

It was a perfect time now.

At the same time.

All the mines in Xishan were going through safety inspections. Everyone was far more serious than they had been before.

The eighth mining zone in particular, was now considered a benchmark for all the other zones. From the moment it formed its labor union, it became the starting point for everything.

Everything that the eighth mining zone did, the other zones followed suit.

Everyone mimicked the eighth mining zone's development and management style.

As the first labor union representative, Hua Sheng was very thoughtful and gave it his all.

That was because he was aware that the eighth mining zone was no longer merely a mining zone that served only to make a profit. It was something far more special!

He wasn't working hard only for this mining zone. It was for the sake of the entire Xishan mining industry. He was doing it for his co-workers, the city, and their future development!

Since Jiang Ning gave him a chance, he treasured it with his life. He wanted to repay Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen for their kindness.

In the eighth mining zone.
In front of the mining shaft that was prone to collapse.

Hua Sheng had dispersed the workers. No one dared to come close in case overcrowding caused it to collapse beneath their feet.
"Keep a distance, everyone!" yelled Hua Sheng through his loudhailer as he reminded the remaining handful of workers to be vigilant about their safety.

```
Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.
```

Wait! I Have Something to Say!

Jiang Ning told him to put on an act, so he knew that he had to make it look as real as possible. He even got a few heavy transport vehicles to come by to prepare to fill the mining shaft with concrete.
"Mr Jiang, I ordered six heavy transport vehicles and about 50 cubic meters of concrete," said Hua Sheng softly as he walked up to Jiang Ning. "If we're filling it for real, it won't be enough."

He didn't know whether Jiang Ning truly wanted to fill the shaft or not. But since he had gone this far with the acting, if they wanted it to be even more realistic, then they had to do it for real.
"Then get a few more vehicles to come over immediately," said Jiang Ning calmly.

If they wanted to act, it had to be realistic. How could he deceive them if it wasn't realistic enough?
"Okay!" replied Hua Sheng instantly.
"Wait," Jiang Ning called him again. "Get some fruit while you're on the way and send them to my wife. She has to keep talking, so she'll get thirsty easily."
"Sure thing!" said Hua Sheng with a smile as he nodded.

Was there anyone else in the world who pampered his wife more than Jiang Ning?

There probably wasn't!

## B00000M!

A few heavy transport vehicles drove in slowly and the vibration from the trucks shook the whole place. A huge cement truck unloaded its pipe and gradually moved towards the mine shaft.
"Move aside, everyone!" shouted Hua Sheng. His throat was a little sore.

It seemed like Jiang Ning was doing for real now.

## B00000M!

The sound of the concrete turning was thunderous. It was aimed at the mine shaft and was about to fill it with concrete when suddenly...

The cement truck's engine suddenly died with a dull thud!

Jiang Ning raised his head and narrowed his eyes.
"Stop! Fucking stop right now!"
Zhao Quan had come wielding a stick. He had disconnected the truck's battery and was wearing a frosty expression on his face.

He brought a few dozen men with him behind while a masked man led them. The masked man wore his cap low so that no one was able to see his features clearly.
"Stop right now!" shouted Zhao Quan as he pointed at the workers. "If anyone proceeds with
the filling, I will bury you in there!"
He looked around before his eyes fell on Jiang Ning. Then he asked him coldly, "Mr Jiang, I know you're concerned about the workers. But is there any need to fill this mining shaft? Why go through the hassle?"
"Mr Zhao, what do you mean?" said Jiang Ning, "This is my business and it has nothing to do with you, right? This mining shaft is at risk of collapsing, so I have to fill it. If an accident happens, will you be held responsible?"

Zhao Quan laughed, "Yes, I can be responsible for it. If you give me the eighth mining zone, then you don't have to worry about it in the future, okay?"

He watched as Jiang Ning's expression slowly darkened before he gritted his teeth and said, "Jiang Ning! Let me tell you. This eighth mining zone is no longer yours! The entire mining industry in Xishan is mine! Lin Group can dream on!

When Zhao Quan finished his piece, he walked up to the masked man. He bowed slightly and said respectfully, "Mr Guo, it's in this mining shaft. You just need to send someone down!"

He deliberately glanced at Jiang Ning. "No one here can stop Mr Guo!"
"Inside? How do I get to it?" Guo Meng's eyes were beneath the mask but they looked sinister. He stared at the mining shaft without even looking at Jiang Ning.

Since it was likely to collapse, there was no way he would go in. But if he didn't, who else could enter it and safely retrieve it?

Zhao Quan smiled maliciously as his eyes fell on the workers behind Jiang Ning.
"Mr Guo, there are plenty of workers here! They are all highly experienced with this kind of mining shafts that are prone to collapse. There won't be a problem!"

Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

Wait! I Have Something to Say!


[^0]:    Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

[^1]:    Wait! I Have Something to Say!

[^2]:    Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

[^3]:    Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

[^4]:    $\cdots$
    Wait! I Have Something to Say!

[^5]:    Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

[^6]:    Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

